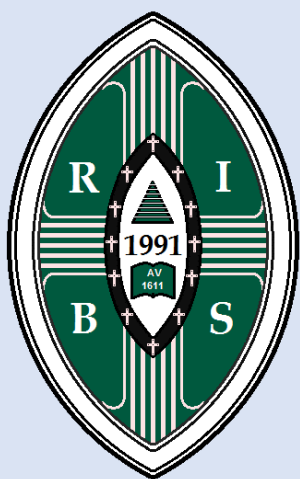


# BAPTIST INTERNATIONAL

School of the Scriptures

Curricula of Teaching Offered by  
Rhode Island Baptist Seminary



Baptist International School of the Scriptures  
and Rhode Island Baptist Seminary  
are Ministries under the Authority of  
Historic Baptist Church  
Wickford, Rhode Island 02852  
[www.HistoricBaptist.org](http://www.HistoricBaptist.org)  
[www.BaptistInternationalSeminary.org](http://www.BaptistInternationalSeminary.org)

Class Number

209

Class Title

WORLD EVANGELISM –  
JERUSALEM

Prepared by

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.

Date

June 27, 2019, Revised 10/12/21

Credits

1

Level

Associate Level

This Syllabus is Approved for  
Baptist International School of the Scriptures

N. S. Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

This Syllabus is a study on *World Evangelism* with an emphasis on accomplishing evangelism in the student's *Jerusalem* – that is, his own town or city. Being a witness, preaching the gospel, and being a soul-winner starts locally, and is accomplished at the same time as world evangelism. We are to do both.

This Syllabus can be used in conjunction with other Class Syllabi, which have other Teaching.

NOT FOR SALE

All Materials Offered by Baptist International are Free of Charge.

## **WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM**

A Syllabus Approved for Baptist International School of the Scriptures – 1 Credit.

N. Sebastian Desent, Ph.D., Th.D., D.D.; Pastor, Historic Baptist Church

June 27, 2019

### **Contents**

Scripture References .....	Page 4
Class Introduction .....	Page 10
Lesson 1: God's Order .....	Page 14
Lesson 2: The Gospel Defined .....	Page 20
Lesson 3: Our Jerusalem – Being Faithful in the Least .....	Page 26
Lesson 4: Why You Should Go .....	Page 29
Lesson 5: The Doctrine of Two-by-Two .....	Page 32
Lesson 6: Having No Respect of Persons .....	Page 34
Lesson 7: Ye Shall be Witnesses unto Me .....	Page 35
Lesson 8: To the Jew First.....	Page 41
Lesson 9: And Also to the Greek .....	Page 45
Lesson 10: The Support of World Missions .....	Page 52
Lesson 11: The Doctrine of Hospitality .....	Page 57
Lesson 12: Parents Teaching Families before Teaching Cities .....	Page 64
Lesson 13: Failure of Lot in Sodom .....	Page 67
Lesson 14: Jesus in Jerusalem.....	Page 71
Lesson 15: The Apostles Filled Jerusalem with their Doctrine .....	Page 76

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

Lesson 16: Your World Divisions – Jerusalem to the Uttermost .....	Page 83
Lesson 17: Jesus Preached in all Four Divisions .....	Page 88
Lesson 18: Galilee is a Type of Uttermost .....	Page 103
Lesson 19: The Jerusalem Church Followed the Program for Churches .....	Page 107
Lesson 20: Jerusalem is the “Epi-center” of Christianity .....	Page 116
Lesson 21: The Church in Your Jerusalem is the “Epi-center” of all Activity ...	Page 122
Lesson 22: Always Start Evangelism with Prayer .....	Page 125
Lesson 23: Evangelism Work – First Century Example .....	Page 128
Lesson 24: Be Wise as Serpents, and Harmless as Doves .....	Page 130
Lesson 25: Evangelism Work Today .....	Page 136
Lesson 26: Being an Ensample to Follow – Individually and as a Church .....	Page 139
Lesson 27: The Modern Missionary .....	Page 141
Lesson 28: Being a Watchman .....	Page 155
Lesson 29: Working Preachers .....	Page 158
Lesson 30: Jesus’ Gadarene Mission .....	Page 163
Lesson 31: The Apostles in Jerusalem .....	Page 166
Lesson 32: Jonah in Nineveh .....	Page 169
Lesson 33: The First Cities .....	Page 178
Lesson 34: Abraham and Jacob in Beth-El – the House of God .....	Page 181
Lesson 35: Elijah in Samaria .....	Page 185
Lesson 36: Going Where Christ is Not Preached .....	Page 189

**Scripture References**

Matthew 28

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mark 16

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Luke 16

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

John 20

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Acts 1

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Romans 10

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

Romans 16

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,  
26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

1 Corinthians 3

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he

that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

2 Corinthians 4

1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

Galatians 2

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

Ephesians 6

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Philippians 1

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

Philippians 4

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

Colossians 1

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

1 Thessalonians 1

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2 Thessalonians 3

1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

1 Timothy 2

1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

2 Timothy 4

1 I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge

the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

Titus 1

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

Philemon

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

Hebrews 2

1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

James 2

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and

are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

1 Peter 1

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

2 Peter 3

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

1 John 3

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

Jude

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Revelation 22

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Introduction

This class on World Evangelism is designed to show the student the commandments in respect to world evangelism and his responsibility to fulfill these commandments, but with an emphasis in his “*Jerusalem*” – that is, his own city, first. The minister of God fulfills evangelism in a many ways: First, he has a personal responsibility to be a witness to those closest to him – his family and friends. Secondly, he has a responsibility to be a witness in his *Jerusalem* – which means, his local community (town, city, village, etc.). Thirdly, he has a responsibility to labor through his local church for evangelism, soul-winning, visitation, or whatever outreach the church is involved in. Fourthly, he has a responsibility to witness as he travels from place to place (next cities and abroad). Fifthly, the student needs to acquire a *world vision* for evangelism and be active in mission support, trips, scripture support and distribution, etc. We can add a sixth way, and that is through social media, the internet, and other digital means as God provides opportunity.

On a personal level, the student needs to develop whatever techniques are good for him so he can be a witness, and then proceed from that point to be a soul-winner. We can plant the seed and we can water it, but we know it is God who gives the increase. We also need to be wise to lead a person to saving faith in Jesus Christ when we have the opportunity. This effort of preaching the gospel and guiding the person to salvation should be the foremost thought in the work of God.

The student must be faithful *in that which is least* before he will be faithful *in that which is much*. A student must be faithful in his home church and his own community before being sent out to do the work abroad. We work from where we are. The work at home is basically the same, only the communities, cultures, and languages change. We find that when we arrive in the “uttermost” parts, that once we are there, that area is now our “Jerusalem.” And as such, we work in our new “Jerusalem” as we have done in the past.

### The Emphasis on Jerusalem

This syllabus has been provided to teach the *Jerusalem emphasis* in respect to World Evangelism. The syllabus provides teaching on those things that are related to a successful Jerusalem ministry. We also will show the work of our Savior as the Pattern to follow, and the work of the apostles that compliment and execute the Savior’s work and fulfill his commandments.

Furthermore, we shall examine the ministries of other men in the Bible to glean learning from their successes and failures.

When we speak of *Jerusalem*, we use the place as a representation of every person’s hometown. A man’s *Jerusalem* is where he lives, works, and where his church is located. A man’s *Jerusalem* is his base from which he works outwardly following the Acts 1:8 pattern, to go to neighboring towns (Judea), states, and countries (Samaria); all the way to the uttermost parts of the earth.

We apply the scriptural teachings we learn from those who worked in *their Jerusalem*, to *our Jerusalem*.

The Jerusalem church was built by Jesus himself as stated in Matthew 16:18. That first *Baptist* church had the promises of God’s protection, presence, providence, and leadership (Matthew 16:18; Hebrews 13:15; Matthew 21:22; Matthew 28:20, etc.). That church also executed the will and work of the Lord in their day and in their city. From this we must learn.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

And though some have said the apostles – which were commanded to be witnesses everywhere (Acts 1:8) – stayed in Jerusalem, we know from history this was not the case, although in Acts it appears so.

Because Acts does not record the world evangelistic works of the apostles (if it did, the book would be a hundred times the size!), it shows us by its silence that we should learn primarily from their work in Jerusalem.

Paul, on the other hand, being the apostle to the Gentiles (Acts 9:15; Galatians 2:8; 2 Timothy 1:11); has his journeys recorded up to his arrest and voyage to Rome. We glean from other scriptures that Paul very likely had other journeys between his first and second imprisonments in Rome. Early history also attests to these journeys. We do not have a lot of information as to Paul's ministry in Jerusalem, but we do know he was faithful to follow the Acts 1:8 mandate to work Jerusalem to the uttermost parts of the earth.

Romans 15:19 says: "Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ."

According to history, all the apostles were martyred except John, who, though he survived being boiled in oil, was exiled to Patmos. He died of old age in Ephesus in 100-105 AD after preaching in Turkey.

Paul was beheaded by Nero as foretold in 2 Timothy 4:6.

We learn from history the following traditions in respect to the other apostles:

1. Peter was crucified upside-down by Emperor Nero around 64 AD on Vatican Hill in Rome.
2. Andrew was crucified on an X-shaped cross around 60 AD in the Greek city of Patras.
3. James was beheaded in 44 AD by the sword in Jerusalem. This is recorded in Acts 12:1-2. However, tradition says that before his death he spread Christianity in Spain.
4. Bartholomew is said to have killed in India by idolaters or in Alban, a city in Armenia.
5. Thomas was said to have been killed in Mylapore, India in 72 AD by being stabbed by spears.
6. Matthew, as provided in Foxe's Book of Martyrs, was slain by a halberd (spear/battle-axe) in Ethiopia in 60 AD.
7. James Alphaeus was killed in Ostrakine, Egypt. He was crucified then sawn in pieces.
8. Jude was martyred in Syria.
9. Simon the Zealot was said to be Martyred in Iberia, Persia, or Britain; depending on tradition
10. Thaddaeus (Jude) was martyred in Persia by being shot through with arrows.
11. Philip was tortured and impaled by iron hooks in his ankles and hung upside down in 54 AD in Heliopolis, Egypt.
12. Mark was dragged to death.
13. Luke was hanged on an olive tree.
14. Matthias was stoned and beheaded in Jerusalem.

Regardless of the accuracy of some of these accounts, we can say that the apostles were *world evangelists* who were faithful to fulfill the Great Commission of Jesus Christ. The record in Acts, though, shows their *Jerusalem* ministry. We shall learn from this by God's grace.

Here is a reference list of the twelve apostles as recorded by Matthew, Mark, and Luke.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

LIST OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES			
MATTHEW 10:2-4	MARK 3:16-19	LUKE 6:13-16	ACTS 1:13
SIMON PETER	SIMON PETER	SIMON PETER	SIMON PETER
ANDREW	ANDREW	ANDREW	ANDREW
JAMES	JAMES	JAMES	JAMES
JOHN	JOHN	JOHN	JOHN
PHILIP	PHILIP	PHILIP	PHILIP
BARTHOLOMEW	BARTHOLOMEW	BARTHOLOMEW	BARTHOLOMEW
THOMAS	THOMAS	THOMAS	THOMAS
MATTHEW	MATTHEW	MATTHEW	MATTHEW
JAMES ALPHEUS	JAMES ALPHEUS	JAMES ALPHEUS	JAMES ALPHEUS
THADDAEUS	THADDAEUS	JUDAS ALPHEUS	JUDAS ALPHEUS
SIMON THE CANAANITE (ZEALOT)	SIMON THE CANAANITE (ZEALOT)	SIMON THE CANAANITE (ZEALOTES)	SIMON THE CANAANITE (ZEALOTES)
JUDAS ISCARIOT	JUDAS ISCARIOT	JUDAS ISCARIOT	

### The Acts 1:8 Mandate

Acts 1:8 says, “But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.”

The key word is “both,” which means we do all at the same time. We start in our “Jerusalem” and work outwardly until we are witnesses in all four areas. The Jerusalem work is *first* and always present. As we are faithful in our Jerusalem, so shall we be faithful in our world.

The teacher sees the faithfulness of his students as they work in their Jerusalem through their local church, and he can rightly guide them to be better witnesses and laborers for Jesus. This is the purpose of the *practicum* requirements for credit. A student must *do* as he is taught. Don Fraser spoke of “*performance before recognition*.”

Wherever the student is called in the ministry, he should be fully prepared for working in his *new* Jerusalem. He learns how to do the work by his work in his *old* Jerusalem.

### The Importance of “Both”

Acts 1:8 says, “But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.” A key word in this mandate is the word “both.” It means we do the world evangelism in the four areas *at the same time*.

From our Jerusalem we work outwardly until we are evangelizing all four areas. It may take some time, but every church leader should have a plan – and work the plan – to reach all four areas. We accomplish

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

this task by means of missions. Because we cannot be in four places at one time, we support men doing the work in these areas, and we also go to these areas as God allows.

Jesus said in Matthew 10:40-42:

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

As we minister to preachers and missionaries, we benefit from their work. We are privileged to be able to labor together for Christ. As we labor together, we earn our eternal rewards. Paul wrote in 1 Corinthians 3:5-9:

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

We see, then, that we receive rewards both for our own labors and for helping those who do the same.

### **World Evangelism and its connection to Love Commandment Doctrine**

As with every class, we must understand the subject and its connection to the Great Commandment of Loving God and your brother

The love of God provokes us to want to be obedient, and such obedience requires reproduction. That God commanded such obedience in his word is plain to all. Additionally, because we love God and our brother, we want to see all the saints progress and develop to their fullest potential for the Lord. We want to *teach all nations* – basically reproducing ourselves – simply because we want to love our Savior. If you love me, keep my commandments (John 14:15).

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 1: God's Order

#### I. God is a God of Order

- A. Luke 1:3 – It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
- B. Acts 18:23 – And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
- C. 1 Corinthians 11:34 – And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.
- D. 1 Corinthians 14:40 – Let all things be done decently and in order.
- E. 1 Corinthians 15:23 – But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
- F. 1 Corinthians 16:1 – Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
- G. Colossians 2:5 – For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.
- H. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

#### II. God Works from the Center Outward

- A. The eyes of the Lord are in every place
- B. In the wilderness, God started with the construction of the Ark of the Covenant – Exodus 25
- C. With Israel, God started with Abraham – Genesis 12
- D. With the flood, God started with Noah
- E. With Israel under the Law, God started with Moses – Exodus 1
- F. With the Gentiles, God started with Paul – Acts 9
- G. With Nineveh, God started with Jonah – Jonah 3:1-4

#### III. God Works East to West and South to North

- A. Jesus must needs go through Samaria – John 4:3-4
- B. Jesus worked much in Galilee – John 4:3-4
- C. Paul's first missionary journey was to Cyprus, Pamphilia, and southern Galatia.
- D. Paul's second missionary to Galatia, Asia, Macedonia, and Achaia.
- E. Paul's third missionary journey to Asia, Macedonia, and Achaia.
- F. Paul's journey to Rome – Asia, Crete, and Rome.
- G. Paul's fourth missionary journey to Crete, Asia, Macedonia, Achaia and Italy.
- H. Paul's fifth missionary journey to Spain and Great Britain.
- I. Gospel traveled to Europe then to the Americas.
- J. Gospel traveled from the Americas to the Orient.
- K. Hebrew reads right to left.

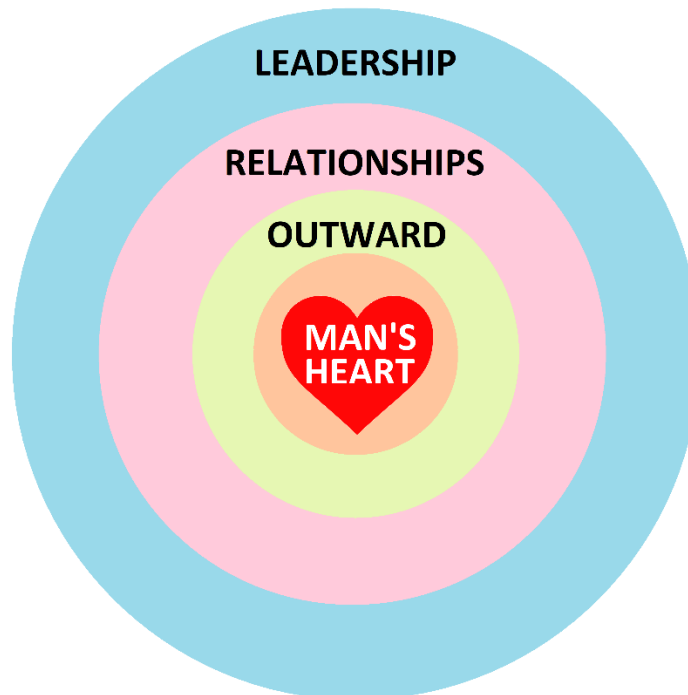
**IV. God's Order in the Family**

- A. Head of the man is Christ – 1 Corinthians 11:3
- B. Head of Christ is God – 1 Corinthians 11:3
- C. Head of the woman is the man – 1 Corinthians 11:3
- D. Children to honor and obey their father and mother – Ephesians 6:1-2
- E. Pastor is the under-shepherd for the church, he is not the head of the family.
- F. The church is to follow the faith of the pastor – Hebrews 13:7; 1 Peter 5:1-4

**V. God Works in a Man's Heart Outward**

- A. God looks upon the heart of man.
- B. 1 Samuel 16:7 – But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.
- C. The heart is the center of will and the emotions
- D. Outside reflects the heart
- E. Psalm 119:11 – Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
- F. The heart affects the issues of life and relationships
- G. Proverbs 4:23 – Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.
- H. We should serve God from the heart
- I. Personal growth starts with the heart and proceeds outwardly to body, relationships, and ministry.

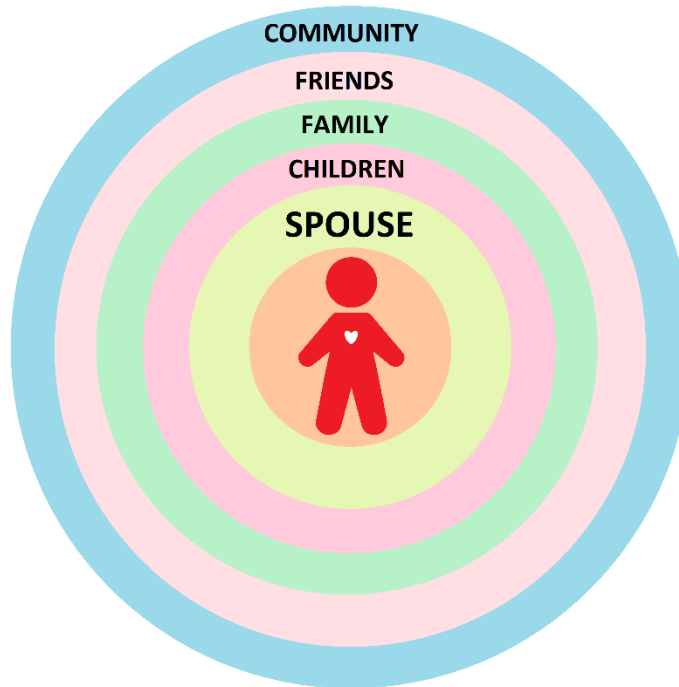
## PERSONAL GROWTH



**VI. God Works Personal Evangelism Outward**

- A. When a person receives salvation, he has a duty to be a witness for Christ – Romans 10:11.
- B. One who is saved should witness to those who are closest to him – Mark 5:18-20.
- C. Spouse
- D. Children
- E. Extended Family – brothers, sisters, parents, etc.
- F. Friends
- G. Community – business, work, neighborhood, etc.

**PERSONAL EVANGELISM**

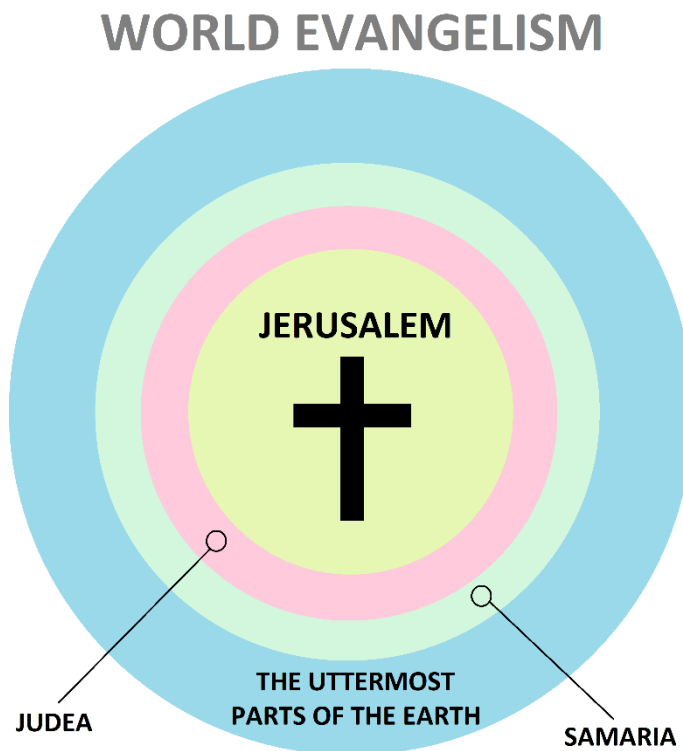


**VII. God Sees from the Whole to the Individual Parts**

- A. All the world – Mark 16:15; Matthew 24:14
- B. All nations – Matthew 24:14; 28:19.
- C. Every creature – Mark 16:15
- D. Beginning at Jerusalem – Luke 24:47
- E. Then Judea, Samaria, and the uttermost parts of the earth.
- F. Families – Genesis 12:3 – And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
- G. House – Acts 16:31 – And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

**VIII. God Works from Jerusalem Outward**

- A. Acts 1:8
- B. Jerusalem
- C. Judea
- D. Samaria
- E. Uttermost
- F. God blesses orderly evangelistic efforts – maps, sections, areas, streets, houses, etc.



**IX. God Sees from the Beginning to the End**

- A. Genesis to Revelation
- B. God's work is past finding out – Job 9:10; Romans 11:33
- C. God is eternal – Romans 1:20 – For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:
- D. Ephesians 3:11 – According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

**X. God Has a High Vision**

- A. Matthew 28:18-20
- B. Mountain view

**XI. God Has a Long Vision**

- A. Development of people takes time
- B. God is long suffering
- C. God is patient
- D. We shall reap in due season if we faint not
- E. The race is to be run with patience – Hebrews 11:2

**XII. God Has a World Vision**

- A. The Great Commission
- B. Acts 1:8
- C. Acts 17:30
- D. Not willing any should perish
- E. Scriptures to all nations – Romans 16:26

**XIII. When We Have a High Vision of God**

- A. Like Isaiah in Isaiah chapter 6
- B. God is high and lifted up
- C. Woe is me
- D. See self as unclean
- E. See self as a sinner
- F. Desire to serve God
- G. Paul in Acts 9 – the Damascus experience
- H. See God – serve God
- I. Eye affects heart – Jeremiah

**XIV. When We Have a True Vision of Self**

- A. Not high esteem
- B. Not low esteem
- C. Right esteem – esteeming others
- D. Condescend to men of low estate
- E. See sin as exceedingly sinful – Romans 7
- F. Much forgiven same loveth much – Luke

**XV. When We Have the Vision of Our Savior**

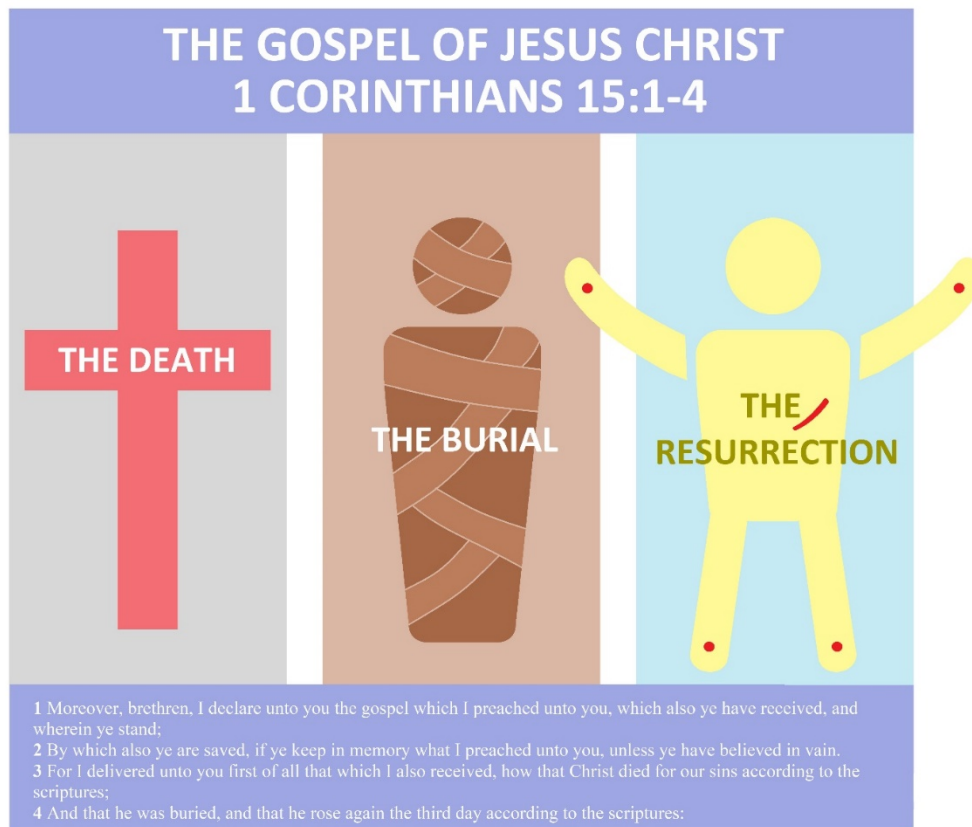
## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Called “X-Ray” Vision
- B. See beyond the outside and see the need.
- C. Jesus saw the multitudes
- D. Jesus was moved with compassion
- E. Sheep with no shepherd
- F. If you love me, feed my sheep – John 21
- G. Look upon the fields
- H. White already unto harvest

**Lesson 2: The Gospel Defined**

**I. The Gospel Defined by Paul (1 Corinthians 15:1-5)**

- A. The gospel we preach
- B. By which ye are saved
- C. People not to believe in vain by believing something different
- D. Not another gospel (2 Corinthians 11:4)
- E. Received from Jesus Christ directly (Galatians 1:2)
- F. Jesus *died for our sins according to the scripture*
- G. Jesus Christ *was buried*
- H. Jesus Christ *was raised from the dead according to the scriptures*
- I. Seen of many witnesses



**II. Preaching Any Other Gospel is to be Accursed (Galatians 1:6-12))**

- A. Do not remove unto another gospel
- B. Which is not another (there is no other)
- C. Some pervert the gospel of Christ
- D. All accursed who preach another gospel (v. 8, 9)

**III. The Romans Road**

- A. The Romans Road should be memorized by every soul-winner
- B. Romans 3:23
- C. Romans 6:23
- D. Romans 5:8
- E. Romans 10:9-10

**IV. Confession and Faith**

- A. Romans 10:9-10
- B. Confess with thy mouth
- C. Believe in thine heart
- D. Thou shalt be saved
- E. Whosoever believeth shall not be ashamed

**V. Golden verse – John 3:16**

- For
- A. God so loved the world, that he gave his
  - B. Only begotten
  - C. Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not
  - D. Perish, but have
  - E. Everlasting
  - F. Life.

**VI. Faith Verse – Ephesians 2:8-10**

- A. By grace
- B. Are ye saved
- C. Through faith
- D. Not of yourselves
- E. It is the gift of God
- F. Not of works
- G. Lest any man should boast
- H. We are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus
- I. Unto good works

**VII. The Gospel is to be Obeyed by All**

- A. Romans 2:8 – But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- B. Romans 6:17 – But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.
- C. Romans 10:16 – But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?
- D. Galatians 3:1 – O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
- E. Galatians 5:7 – Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?
- F. 2 Thessalonians 1:8 – In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
- G. 1 Peter 1:22 – Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:
- H. 1 Peter 4:17 – For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?
- I. Acts 5:32 – And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
- J. Acts 17:30 – And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
- K. 1 John 3:23 – And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

### VIII. Whosoever Can Believe

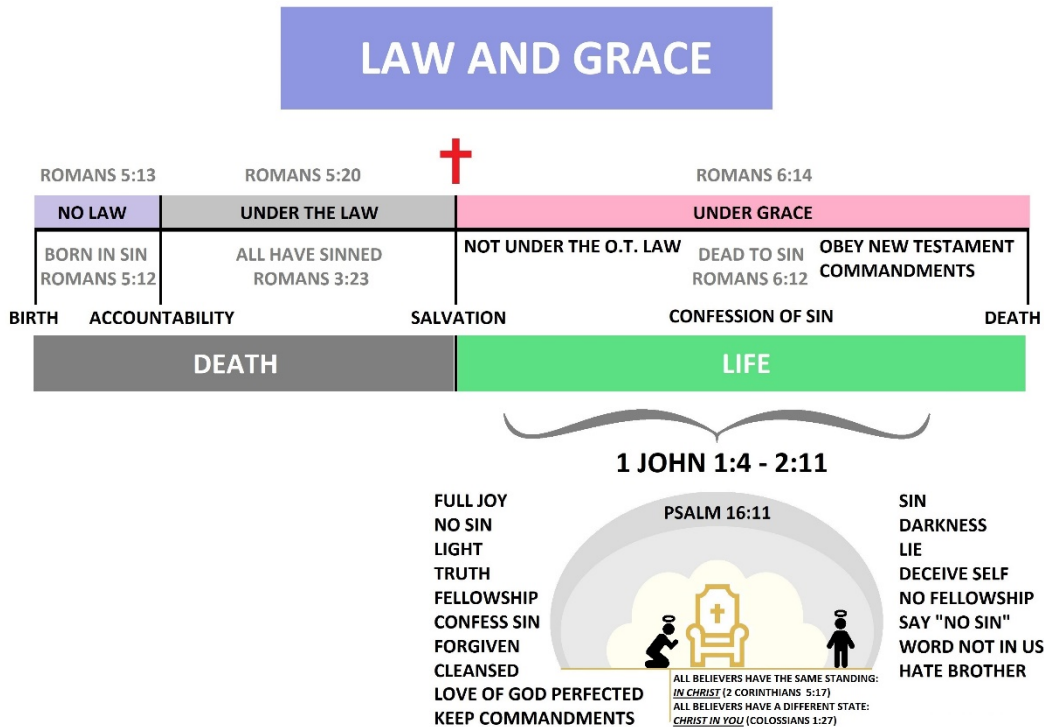
- A. Salvation is available to all
- B. Faith comes by hearing the word of God
- C. Romans 10:17 – So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
- D. 1 Peter 1:23 – Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
- E. 1 John 4:4 – And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

### IX. Salvation Puts a Believer in a State of Grace

- A. Believers in Christ are no longer under the law, but under grace.
- B. Difference between a believer's state and his standing.
- C. A believer's standing never changes – salvation cannot be lost. The believer is “in Christ” and he is considered perfect accordingly – Hebrews 10:14.
- D. A believer's state changes based on his walk and his earthly existence in his physical body. This walk is imperfect, and the believer must strive for sanctification – Romans 6:12-13. Rewards are based on the believer's work during this earthly life.
- E. ***Standing:*** “Being in Christ” – 2 Corinthians 5:17.
- F. ***State:*** Christ in you – Colossians 1:27
- G. Romans 5:20 – Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:
- H. Salvation cannot be lost once truly received.
- I. Once saved – always saved.
- J. Salvation is based on faith, not sinlessness – Ephesians 2:8-10.
- K. Condemnation is based on whether a man believes in Christ.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- L. John 3:17 – For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
- M. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.



### X. One Saved – Always Saved

- A. Once a person is truly saved he cannot lose his salvation.
- B. People who have appeared to have lost their salvation were not true believers to start out with.
- C. John 3:16 is a proof text that proves one is saved by faith, not works; that one cannot lose his salvation, and that whosoever can be saved.
- D. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- E. Salvation is a gift that cannot be lost. We do nothing to earn this gift, we can do nothing to lose it.
- F. In Matthew 7:21-23 Jesus said to men who said they “prophesied,” and “cast out devils,” and in Jesus’ name “done many wonderful works”: “I never knew you.”
- G. Notice the word “never.” It is not I did know you and one time not I do not know you.
- H. Matthew 7:21 – Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
- I. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- J. 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

### **XI. Sanctification, Preservation, Calling, etc.**

- A. Once a person is saved, he is sanctified by God and preserved in Jesus Christ.
- B. Once a person is saved, he is called to run a race for Jesus.
- C. This race follows a course set by God. This course is that person's *election*.
- D. A saved person is called according to this course (or election).
- E. Jude 1:1 – Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:
- F. 2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.
- G. 2 Peter 1:10 – Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

### **XII. God Draws Whosoever to Christ**

- A. John 6:44 – No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.
- B. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.
- C. 65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.
- D. Notice verse 44 does not say: "Only men whom the Father has drawn *based on predestination*" can come to Jesus.
- E. It simply says that those who come to Jesus are drawn by the Father.
- F. We understand doctrine by the commandments of God.
- G. God commands his will.
- H. God's will is contained in his commandments.
- I. Acts 17:30 – And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
- J. One must compare scripture with scripture.
- K. God created man in his image. We have free will to believe or not to believe in Christ.
- L. John 3:16 – For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
- M. 2 Peter 3:9 – The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- N. Romans 10:17 – So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
- O. How does God draw men to Christ? He draws men by...
  - 1. Creation – Psalm 68:11
  - 2. Conscience of man
  - 3. Goodness of God – Romans 2:4
  - 4. The word of God – Hebrews 4:2, 12
  - 5. The Spirit of God – John 3:8
  - 6. Jesus Christ
  - 7. The Gospel – John 12:32
  - 8. The prayers of God's people.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- 9. Preachers and evangelists – Romans 10:17
- 10. Saved acquaintances and family members
- 11. Circumstances in life – war, sickness, threats, fears, etc.
- P. 1 Peter 2:9 – But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
- Q. 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 3: Our Jerusalem – Being Faithful in the Least

#### I. A Man Shows His True Faithfulness in the Little Things

- A. Matthew 5:19 – Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
- B. Matthew 25:40 – And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
- C. 1 John 4:20 – If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

#### II. God's Understanding: He Who is Faithful in Least Means He Will be Faithful in Much

- A. Luke 16:10 – He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.
- B. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

#### III. Little Things Come Before Bigger Things

- A. Matthew 11:11 – Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.
- B. Matthew 13:32 – Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
- C. 1 Corinthians 15:9 – For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

#### IV. Despise Not Small Things

- A. Zechariah 4:10 – For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.
- B. Matthew 2:6 – And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.
- C. Matthew 10:42 – And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
- D. Matthew 15:34 – And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
- E. Matthew 18:2 – And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- F. 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
- G. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
- H. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.
- I. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
- J. 10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
- K. 14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
- L. 1 Corinthians 6:4 – If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

### V. **Take Care of the Little Things, and Many Big Things Take Care of Themselves**

- A. Matthew 6:23 – But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!
- B. James 3:5 – Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!
- C. 1 Samuel 13: 9 – And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.
- D. 10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.
- E. 11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;
- F. 12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.
- G. 13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.
- H. 14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.
- I. 1 Kings 11:30 – And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces:
- J. 31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:
- K. 32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)
- L. 33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### VI. **Being a Witness Locally is the Least We can Do**

- A. Local Evangelism
- B. Church visitation programs
- C. Witnessing to family and friends
- D. Acts 9:19 – And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
- E. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
- F. 21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
- G. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

### VII. **Faithfulness Required in Church Services Before God Calls to Greater Service**

- A. Attendance to all services.
- B. Getting to church early and preparing for the service
- C. Staying after the service to help wrap up things.
- D. Giving tithes, offerings, alms, and supporting missions
- E. Participating in all ministries as possible
- F. Attending special meetings at home and abroad.
- G. Witnessing on vacation and other travels.

***Note: A man who is not faithful in the above cannot rightly lead a church. He who leads a church must be a pattern for others to follow in all things righteous.***

### VIII. **A Man Shows His Gifts and Proves His Faithfulness in His Church**

- A. Spiritual gifts are given to profit the church –
- B. 1 Corinthians 12:7 – But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
- C. Faithfulness is the main requirement for servants.
- D. 1 Corinthians 4:2 – Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
- E. 1 Timothy 3:6 – Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
- F. 1 Timothy 3:10 – And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.
- G. Acts 13:1 – Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- H. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 4: Why You Should Go

#### I. Obedience is Blessed by God

- A. Psalm 1:1 – Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
- B. 2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
- C. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
- D. James 1:25 – But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
- E. 1 John 3:22 – And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
- F. Revelation 1:3 – Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
- G. Revelation 16:15 – Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.
- H. Revelation 22:7 – Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
- I. 14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

#### II. Disobedience is Chastised by God

- A. 1 Corinthians 11:32 – But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
- B. Hebrews 12:5 – And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:
- C. 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.
- D. 7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?
- E. 10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.
- F. 11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.
- G. Revelation 3:19 – As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

#### III. The Love of Christ Constrains Us to Witness

- A. 2 Corinthians 5:14 – For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
- B. John 14:15 – If ye love me, keep my commandments.
- C. 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

**IV. Reasons to Serve the Lord**

- A. God created us to serve – Ephesians 2:8-10
- B. Serving by faith pleases God – Hebrews 11:6
- C. Serving Christ brings true joy – Psalm 16:11
- D. Serving Christ brings true purpose – Matthew 4:19
- E. Serving Christ has great reward at the Judgment Seat
- F. Serving Christ is a wonderful testimony to the Lost and Saved
- G. Serving Christ manifests that a person is a new creature
- H. Be mindful of God from thy youth – Ecclesiastes 12:1-14
- I. We see people saved – Matthew 13:8
- J. All heaven rejoices when a sinner repents – Luke 15:7

**V. Poem by Charles Thomas (C. T. Studd – Only One Life**

Two little lines I heard one day,  
Traveling along life's busy way;  
Bringing conviction to my heart,  
And from my mind would not depart;  
Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last.

Only one life, yes only one,  
Soon will its fleeting hours be done;  
Then, in 'that day' my Lord to meet,  
And stand before His Judgement seat;  
Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last.

Only one life, the still small voice,  
Gently pleads for a better choice  
Bidding me selfish aims to leave,  
And to God's holy will to cleave;  
Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last.

Only one life, a few brief years,  
Each with its burdens, hopes, and fears;  
Each with its clays I must fulfill,  
living for self or in His will;  
Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last.

When this bright world would tempt me sore,  
When Satan would a victory score;  
When self would seek to have its way,

CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

Then help me Lord with joy to say;  
Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last.

Give me Father, a purpose deep,  
In joy or sorrow Thy word to keep;  
Faithful and true what e'er the strife,  
Pleasing Thee in my daily life;  
Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last.

Oh let my love with fervor burn,  
And from the world now let me turn;  
Living for Thee, and Thee alone,  
Bringing Thee pleasure on Thy throne;  
Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last.

Only one life, yes only one,  
Now let me say, Thy will be done;  
And when at last I'll hear the call,  
I know I'll say 'twas worth it all;  
Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last."

Only one life, 'twill soon be past,  
Only what's done for Christ will last.  
And when I am dying, how happy I'll be,  
If the lamp of my life has been burned out for Thee

Only *One* LIFE  
twill soon be past  
only what is done for  
*Christ* WILL LAST

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 5: The Doctrine of Two-by-Two

#### I. Jesus' Method Was to Send Out Two-by-Two

- A. Mark 6:7 – And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;
- B. Luke 10:1 – After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

#### II. The Holy Ghost's Method is to Send Out Two-by-Two

- A. Acts 13:2 – As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
- B. 1 Corinthians 14:29 – Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

#### III. The Church's Method was to Send Out Two or More

- A. Acts 8:14 – Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:
- B. Acts 15:27 – We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

#### IV. The Apostles' Practice was to Go Two-by-Two

- A. Acts 3:1 – Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
- B. Acts 15:36 – And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.
- C. 37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.
- D. 38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
- E. 39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
- F. 40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
- G. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

#### V. The Wisdom of Going Two-by-Two

- A. Fulfills scriptural requirement for testimony –
- B. John 8:17 – It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
- C. Matthew 18:16 – But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. 2 Corinthians 13:1 – This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.
- E. Two are better than one – Ecclesiastes 4:9 – Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.
- F. 10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.
- G. 11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?
- H. 12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

### **VI. Truth is Established by Two or More Witnesses**

- A. Matthew 17:1 – And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,
- B. Matthew 11:2 – Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
- C. Matthew 18:16 – But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.
- D. 2 Corinthians 13:1 – This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 6: Having No Respect of Persons

#### I. God Has No respect of Persons

- A. Acts 10:34 – Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:
- B. Romans 2:11 – For there is no respect of persons with God.
- C. Ephesians 6:9 – And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

#### II. Having Respect of Persons is Sin

- A. James 2:1 – My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.
- B. 9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

#### III. God Judges Our Work Without Respect of Persons

- A. Colossians 3:25 – But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.
- B. 1 Peter 1:17 – And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

#### IV. World Evangelism Demands a “Whosoever Can Be Saved” Understanding

- A. Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- B. Colossians 1:23 – If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;
- C. Acts 2:21 – And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.
- D. Acts 10:43 – To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- E. Acts 13:26 – Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.
- F. Romans 10:11 – For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
- G. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
- H. Every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation – Revelation 5:8

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 7: Ye Shall be Witnesses unto Me

#### **I. God Uses Multiple Witnesses to Establish the Truth**

- A. Matthew 18:16 – But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.
- B. Matthew 23:31 – Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.
- C. Matthew 24:14 – And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
- D. Luke 4:22 – And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
- E. Luke 24:48 – And ye are witnesses of these things.
- F. 2 Corinthians 13:1 – This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.
- G. 1 Timothy 5:19 – Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.
- H. Hebrews 10:28 – He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

#### **II. John the Baptist Came for a Witness of Jesus Christ**

- A. John 1:7 – The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.
- B. 8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.
- C. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.
- D. John 3:26 – And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

#### **III. Jesus is a Witness of Himself – He is the Truth**

- A. John 3:11 – Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
- B. John 10:25 – Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
- C. John 18:37 – Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.
- D. Revelation 1:5 – And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
- E. Revelation 3:14 – And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

**IV. God is a Witness of Jesus Christ**

- A. John 5:31 – If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
- B. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
- C. 33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.
- D. 36 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
- E. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.
- F. John 8:18 – I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
- G. Acts 15:8 – And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;
- H. Hebrews 2:4 – God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?
- I. 1 John 5:8 – And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.
- J. 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

**V. The Holy Ghost is a Witness**

- A. Acts 20:23 – Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.
- B. Romans 8:16 – The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
- C. Hebrews 10:15 – Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,
- D. 1 John 5:6 – This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

**VI. The Water and The Blood are Witnesses**

- A. 1 John 5:8 – And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.
- B. The Bible says “the” blood” and “the” water. Specific blood and water.
- C. The blood is the blood of Jesus Christ.
- D. The blood of Christ is a witness and a testimony.
- E. 1 John 1:7 – But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
- F. Matthew 27:24 – When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.
- G. 1 Corinthians 10:16 – The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- H. Ephesians 2:13 – But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
- I. Colossians 1:20 – And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
- J. Hebrews 12:24 – And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.
- K. Hebrews 13:20 – Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,
- L. 1 Peter 1:2 – Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.
- M. The water can be the water of baptism
- N. Baptism is a witness and a testimony.
- O. Matthew 3:16 – And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:
- P. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
- Q. Mark 1:10 – And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:
- R. 11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
- S. Acts 8:38 – And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.
- T. The water can be the water of the word of God.
- U. The word of God is a witness and a testimony.
- V. John 4:14 – But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
- W. Ephesians 5:26 – That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

### **VII. The Apostles are Witnesses of Jesus Christ**

- A. John 15:27 – And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.
- B. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- C. 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.
- D. Acts 2:32 – This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
- E. Acts 3:15 – And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.
- F. Acts 4:33 – And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.
- G. Acts 5:32 – And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- H. Acts 10:39 – And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:
- I. 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.
- J. Acts 22:15 – For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.
- K. Acts 23:11 – And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
- L. Acts 26:16 – But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;
- M. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great,
- N. saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:
- O. 1 Peter 5:1 – The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:
- P. 1 John 1:2 – (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

### **VIII. The Prophets were Witnesses of Jesus Christ**

- A. John 5:39 – Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.
- B. Acts 10:43 – To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- C. Romans 3:21 – But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

### **IX. A Man's Conscience is a Witness**

- A. Romans 2:15 – Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)
- B. Romans 9:1 – I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

### **X. Saints are Witnesses**

- A. Hebrew 12:1 – Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
- B. 1 Peter 5:1 – The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

### **XI. Wealth Used Selfishly will be a Witness**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. James 5:3 – Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

### **XII. Believers are to be Witnesses of Jesus Christ**

- A. 1 John 5:10 – He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.
- B. 1 Peter 3:15 – But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

### **XIII. Jesus has Two Witnesses in the Tribulation**

- A. Revelation 11:3 – And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.
- B. Revelation 20:4 – And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

### **XIV. Be Not Ashamed of the Testimony of Jesus Christ**

- A. Philippians 2:15 – That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
- B. Mark 8:38 – Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.
- C. Luke 9:26 – For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.
- D. Romans 1:16 – For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- E. Romans 9:33 – As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
- F. Romans 10:11 – For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
- G. 2 Timothy 1:8 – Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
- H. 12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### **XV. Beware of False Witnesses**

- A. Matthew 15:19 – For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:
- B. Mark 14:55 – And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.
- C. 56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.
- D. Acts 6:13 – And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

**Lesson 8: To the Jew First**

**I. Jesus Came to the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel**

- A. John 1:11 – He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
- B. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
- C. 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- D. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.
- E. Matthew 10:5 – These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
- F. 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- G. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

**II. Christianity is a Jewish Faith**

- A. Jesus fulfilled the law and the prophets
- B. Jesus is the Jewish Messiah
- C. Jesus is the Son of David
- D. Jesus is Melchizedek, our High Priest
- E. Jesus was born a Jew
- F. All the original apostles were Jewish
- G. The first church was in Jerusalem
- H. Jesus was crucified in Jerusalem
- I. Jerusalem is the starting point of World Evangelism

**III. What Advantage Have the Jews?**

- A. Romans 3:1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?
- B. 2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.
- C. 3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
- D. 4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
- E. 5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)
- F. 6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
- G. Romans 9:1 – I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,
- H. 2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.
- I. 3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- J. 4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;
- K. 5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
- L. Galatians 3:16 – Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
- M. Nine things mentioned: the oracles, the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the law, the service of God, the promises, the patriarchs, and Jesus Christ.

### IV. Jesus Preached in the Synagogues

- A. Matthew 4:23 – And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.
- B. Matthew 9:35 – And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.
- C. Matthew 13:54 – And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
- D. Mark 6:2 – And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
- E. Luke 4:16 – And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.
- F. John 6:59 – These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

### V. Paul Preached the Gospel to the Jew First

- A. Romans 1:16 – For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- B. Romans 2:9 – Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;
- C. 10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

### VI. Paul Preached in the Synagogues

- A. Acts 13:5 – And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.
- B. Acts 13:14 – But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.
- C. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. 16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.
- E. Acts 14:1 – And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.
- F. Acts 18:4 – And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.
- G. 19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.
- H. 26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
- I. Acts 19:8 – And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

### **VII. God's Promises to the are Jews Still True**

- A. Romans 11:1 – I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
- B. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
- C. 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
- D. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
- E. 5 Even so then
- F. 11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.
- G. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
- H. 23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.
- I. 24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?
- J. 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
- K. 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:
- L. Revelation 7:2 – And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,
- M. 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.
- N. 4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.
- O. 5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- P. 6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.
- Q. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.
- R. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.
- S. 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great

**Lesson 9: And Also to the Greek**

**I. Jews Refusal as a Nation of their Messiah Opened the Door to the Gentiles**

- A. Romans 11:15 – For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?
- B. Romans 10:19 – But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.
- C. Romans 11:11 – I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.
- D. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
- E. 13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:
- F. 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;
- G. 18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

**II. The Gentiles are Grafted into the Jew's Vine**

- A. Romans 11:1 – I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
- B. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
- C. 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
- D. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
- E. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
- F. 6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
- G. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded
- H. 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.
- I. 9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them:
- J. 10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.
- K. 11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.
- L. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
- M. Acts 10:45 – And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- N. Acts 11:1 – And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
- O. 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
- P. Acts 14:27 – And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.
- Q. Acts 15:3 – And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
- R. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.
- S. 12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.
- T. 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.
- U. 17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

### III. There are Prophecies of Gentiles Benefitting from Salvation

- A. Genesis 12:1 – Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:
- B. 2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:
- C. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
- D. Matthew 12:15 – But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;
- E. 16 And charged them that they should not make him known:
- F. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
- G. 18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.
- H. 19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
- I. 20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.
- J. 21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.
- K. Luke 2:25 – And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.
- L. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.
- M. 27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,
- N. 28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
- O. 29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:
- P. 30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- Q. 31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
- R. 32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
- S. Galatians 3:14 – That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

### IV. Paul was Chosen as the Apostle to the Gentiles

- A. Acts 9:15 – But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:
- B. Acts 13:46 – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
- C. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.
- D. 48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.
- E. Acts 18:6 – And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
- F. Romans 11:13 – For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:
- G. 2 Timothy 1:11 – Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

### V. God is a God of the Gentiles

- A. Romans 3:29 – Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
- B. Romans 9:30 – What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.
- C. 31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.
- D. 32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;
- E. 33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

### VI. Gentiles Getting Saved is a Mystery Revealed

- A. Ephesians 3:1 – For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
- B. 2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to youward:
- C. 3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,
- D. 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)
- E. 5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- F. 6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:
- G. 7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
- H. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
- I. Colossians 1:27 – To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

### **VII. Saved Gentiles are Abraham's Seed**

- A. Acts 10:34 – Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:
- B. 35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.
- C. 36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)
- D. 37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;
- E. 38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.
- F. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:
- G. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;
- H. 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.
- I. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.
- J. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- K. 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
- L. Galatians 3:22 – But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
- M. 23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
- N. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
- O. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
- P. 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
- Q. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- R. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- S. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

### **VIII. Saved Gentiles are Partakers of the Promises**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Romans 11:17 – And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;
- B. Promises include
- C. The adoption as sons of God
- D. The glory of God
- E. The covenants
- F. The promise of resurrection and eternal life in Jesus Christ
- G. Ruling and reigning with Jesus Christ

### **IX. Saved Gentiles are Not Obligated to Follow the Jewish Traditions**

- A. Galatians 2:14 – But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?
- B. Acts 15:7 – And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.
- C. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;
- D. 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
- E. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?
- F. 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.19] Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
- G. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
- H. 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
- I. Romans 3:30 – Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
- J. Galatians 5:6 – For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
- K. Galatians 6:15 – For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.
- L. Galatians 3:24 – Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
- M. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

### **X. The Duties of Gentile Believers**

- A. Stay humble. Gentiles were grafted in and therefore they are borne by the Jewish Root
- B. Pray for the salvation of Israel
- C. Learn more about the tree to be a better witness
- D. Make Jewish people jealous by having a good relationship with the Father

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- E. Produce good fruit
- F. Evangelize Jews as well as Gentiles

### **XI. In Respect to Circumcision**

- A. There are two reasons why children are circumcised: 1) for cleanliness and appearance, and nothing to do with religion or the commandments of God. And 2) for religious symbolism that one is a follower of the Jewish law, or as a custom or tradition of such.

### **XII. Gentile Believers are Not Required to be Circumcised.**

- A. Acts 15:1 – And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.
- B. 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.
- C. Galatians 2:1 – Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.
- D. 2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.
- E. 3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
- F. 4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:
- G. 5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
- H. Galatians 5:2 – Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.
- I. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
- J. 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
- K. Galatians 6:15 – For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

### **XIII. All Believers have a Spiritual Circumcision**

- A. Romans 2:28 – For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
- B. 29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.
- C. Colossians 2:11 – In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

### **XIV. Abraham Believed God Before he was Circumcised**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Romans 4:9 – Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.
- B. 10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
- C. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:
- D. 12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.
- E. 13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

### **XV. Paul Circumcised Timothy because he was Jewish**

- A. Acts 16:1 – Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:
- B. 2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
- C. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
- D. Paul wanted Timothy to minister with him to the Jews.
- E. Timothy ministered to Jews and Gentiles – Acts 17:14.
- F. A non-circumcised Jew would be a stumblingblock to the Jews.
- G. Timothy's mother was Jewish, and his father was a Greek
- H. 2 Timothy 1:5 – When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.
- I. 2 Timothy 3:15 – And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 10: The Support of World Missions

#### I. God's Heart for Missions

- A. John 3:16
- B. 2 Peter 3:9 – The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
- C. 1 Timothy 2:1 – I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;
- D. 2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
- E. 3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
- F. 4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

#### II. The Commandment for Missions

- A. Matthew 28:18-20
- B. Mark 16:15
- C. Luke 24:45-49
- D. John 20:21
- E. Acts 1:8

#### III. The Patterns for Missions

- A. Jesus – the *Perfect* Pattern
- B. Paul
- C. Three missionary journeys
- D. Go where Christ not preached – Romans 15:20 – Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
- E. Go to regions beyond
- F. 2 Corinthians 10:13 – But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.
- G. 14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:
- H. 15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,
- I. 16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

#### IV. The Program for Missions

- A. Sent men

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- B. John 20:21 – Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- C. Romans 10:8-20
- D. Seed Sowers Senders

### V. The Effect of Missions

- A. Jesus glorified
- B. Commandments obeyed
- C. World evangelism
- D. Souls saved
- E. Saints blessed and rewarded
- F. Saints participating in the work of God
- G. Churches established

### VI. The Financing of Missions

- A. Taking nothing of the Gentile – 3 John 1:7 – Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
- B. God's people God's work
- C. Follow program shown in 1 Corinthians 12:4-7
- D. Acts 4:35, 37
- E. Romans 15:25-28
- F. 1 Corinthians 16:3
- G. Offerings
- H. Faith-promise missions
- I. 2 Corinthians 8 and 9
- J. Philippians 4:14 – Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.
- K. 15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
- L. 16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
- M. 17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
- N. 18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.
- O. 19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

### VII. The Blessing of Missions

- A. World vision
- B. High vision
- C. Long vision
- D. Partake of the work
- E. Learn hospitality
- F. Financial growth according to 2 Corinthians 9

**VIII. The Love of Missions**

- A. God loves missions.
- B. God richly blesses missions.
- C. Every Baptist church should support missions.
- D. Order of funds distribution by a church:
  - Tithes – go to pastors and for other church leadership’s needs – 1 Corinthians 9:14.
  - Offerings – are received for needs of the church – Acts 4:34-37.
  - Alms – individuals give to other individuals as God leads.
  - Faith Promise Giving for Missions
- E. Mission’s support should be the very first financial undertaking once a church organizes after support of the pastor.
- F. Missions will help a church finances in a great way if prioritized.
- G. Pastors do their churches and followers a disservice if they do not provoke missions giving.
- H. Both members’ and church’s finances will greatly increase through missions giving.

**IX. The Reward of Missions**

- A. Love increased
- B. Think more like Jesus
- C. Multiple prayers received
- D. Church blessed
- E. Saints’ vision enlarged
- F. Receivers glorify God for the givers – 2 Corinthians 9:13-15.
- G. Great financial gain for givers.

**X. Doctrinal Wisdom in Financial Support of Missions**

- A. Church to be the place of sending and gathering for mission support – Acts 13:1-3.
- B. Businesses and sales and other worldly sources are not to be used for support – 3 John 1:7
- C. Missions support to be gathered on the first day of the week – 1 Corinthians 16:1-3
- D. Churches are storehouses for mission’s money – 1 Corinthians 16:1-3.
- E. Churches to be prepared to receive, hold, and distribute funds – 2 Corinthians 9:1-5.
- F. Support to be a matter of bounty, not necessity – 2 Corinthians 9:5-6.
- G. Churches use approved sent men to send liberality – 1 Corinthians 16:3.
- H. Saints to give cheerfully, not grudgingly – 2 Corinthians 9:7
- I. Giving amounts led by Holy Ghost – diversities of gifts, but same Spirit – 1 Corinthians 12:4
- J. The church is the administrator of the gifts – differences of administrations, but the same Lord – 1 Corinthians 12:5.
- K. The church leadership recommends how gifts are administered – Acts 4:35, 37.
- L. Giving is a profession of the church’s subjection unto the gospel of Christ – 2 Corinthians 9:13.
- M. Funds are for the seed, the saints, and the sowers – 2 Corinthians 9:10-12.
- N. Pastor should show church members that they will reap what they sow – 2 Corinthians 9:6.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- O. There is financial remuneration that givers can prove God with.
- P. History shows what people give in faith promise they reap many times over.
- Q. Supporting missions is the best financial investment for saints.

### XI. Some Financial Ideas – Church Accounts

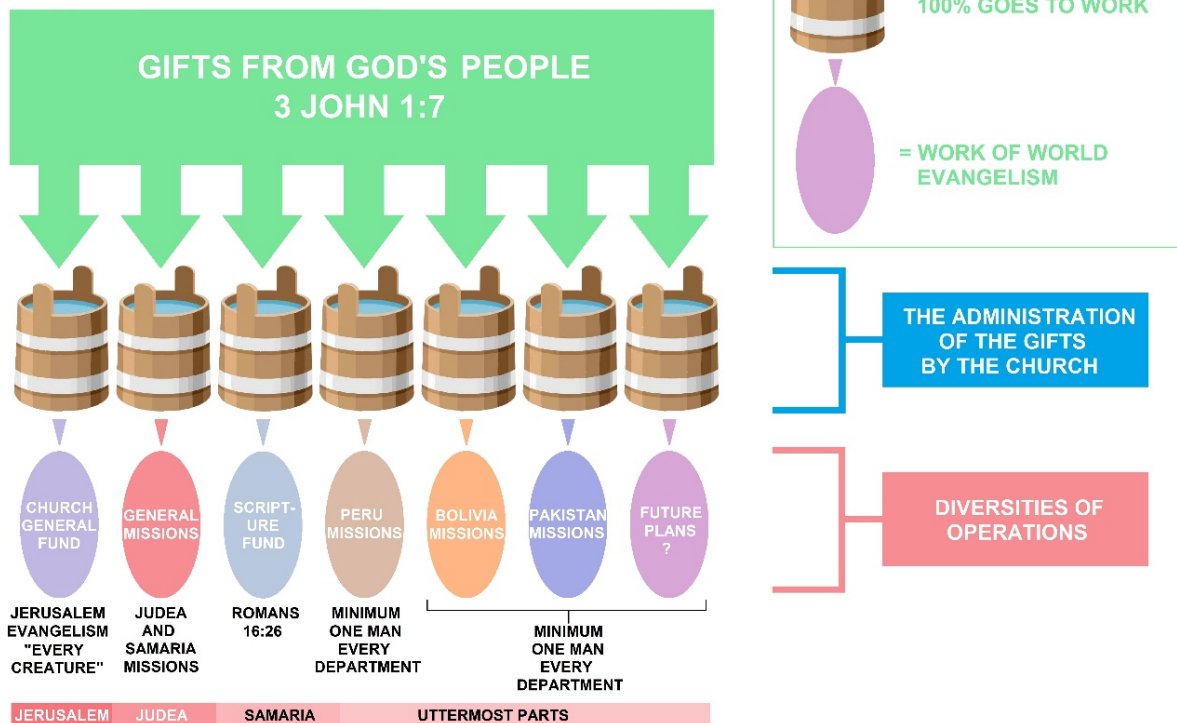
- A. Church can have separate financial accounts for each project
- B. Church can have separate account for faith promise giving to missions in general
- C. Church can have separate account for scripture publishing
- D. Church can have separate account for future projects
- E. Example of HBC church accounts:

1 Corinthians 12:4-6

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.



### XII. How Many Missionary Works Should a Church Support?

- A. Principles to be followed:
  - A church should strive to support evangelistic works both in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and the Uttermost parts of the earth.
  - Support as a minimum these four areas.
  - Strive to give "downhill" – to poorer areas and countries. \*
  - Support of national pastors – money goes farther.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- Churches should have a mix of national and American missionaries.
  - Every church family should be involved in missions.
  - For USA churches, support of 50 – 100 dollars a month per missionary is average.
  - For average USA churches, mission support of 50 dollars a month per family is affordable.
  - Giving to missions will increase a family's income.
- B. Generally, a church can support a minimum of one missionary per family in the church.
- C. Wealthier churches can support 2-5 times this many.
- D. \* We should still seek the Lord's direction as to whom we support. We have liberty to support missions in countries that are richer as they still lack the riches of Christ. Generally, we give to those who are poorer: 2 Corinthians 8:14 – But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

### **XIII. God's People Should be Financially Wise**

- A. Every Christians can grow financially by obeying the precepts of God.
- B. God people should be tithers.
- C. Malachi 3:8 – Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.
- D. 9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.
- E. 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.
- F. 11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.
- G. 12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.
- H. If God says to prove him with your tithes – which is commanded – that he will pour you out a blessing; imagine the return for offerings and missions support.
- I. Philippians 4:14 – Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.
- J. 15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
- K. 16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
- L. 17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

**Lesson 11: The Doctrine of Hospitality**

**I. Jesus' Commandments**

- A. Matthew 10:5 – These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
- B. 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- C. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- D. 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.
- E. 9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,
- F. 10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.
- G. 11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.
- H. 12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.
- I. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.
- J. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.
- K. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.
- L. 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.
- M. 40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
- N. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.
- O. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

**II. First Example of Hospitality Shown in Luke 10:1-16 – The Seventy Sent Out**

- A. 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.
- B. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.
- C. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.
- D. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.
- E. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.
- F. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.
- G. 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
- H. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- I. 9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
- J. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
- K. 11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
- L. 12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.
- M. 13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
- N. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
- O. 15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
- P. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

### III. Second Example of Hospitality Shown in Luke 10:25-37 – The Good Samaritan

- A. 25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
- B. 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?
- C. 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.
- D. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.
- E. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?
- F. 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.
- G. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
- H. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.
- I. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,
- J. 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.
- K. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.
- L. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?
- M. 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

### IV. Third Example of Hospitality Shown in Luke 10:38-42 – Martha and Mary

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Luke 10:38 – Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.
- B. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.
- C. 40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
- D. 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:
- E. 42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

### V. **Hospitality Commanded**

- A. Pastors (bishops)
- B. Qualification of a bishop include hospitality – 1 Timothy 3:2; Titus 1:8
- C. Churches – 2 and 3 John
- D. Saints – Romans 12:13 – Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

### VI. **Hospitality Practiced**

- A. 1 Corinthians 16:5-24
- B. Paul with Aquila and Priscilla v. 19 with church
- C. 2 Timothy 1:16
- D. Onesiphorus
- E. Philemon 1:7
- F. Church in his house – v. 2
- G. Fellowship is Refreshing
- H. Acts 27:3 – And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

### VII. **The Spiritual and The Carnal**

- A. Churches have an opportunity to exchange carnal for spiritual.
- B. Spiritual better than carnal.
- C. Spiritual to be chosen over the carnal.
- D. Luke 16:10-11
- E. Romans 15:27 – It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
- F. 1 Corinthians 9:11 – If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

### VIII. **The Imparting of Spiritual Gifts**

- A. Church benefits from visiting ministers
- B. Sharing of a need

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- C. Sharing a burden
- D. Sharing a vision
- E. Praying the Lord to send laborers
- F. Provoking financial support (i.e., giving)
- G. Being edified through preaching and teaching

### IX. Wisdom in Respect to Hospitality

- A. A church should treat gospel ministers like Jesus.
- B. What is done to them is done to Jesus.
- C. Hospitality brings good rewards upon the church.
- D. Church is a partaker of the work of the minister.
- E. Church will receive:
  - Blessing
  - Part in work
  - Reward
  - Spiritual gift – Romans 1:11
  - Witness of thy charity
- F. Being fellow-helpers to the truth – 3 John 1:8; Romans 16:3.
- G. Hospitality Praised and Encouraged
- H. Disobedience Reproved
- I. Promises Given

### X. Ways to Practice Hospitality

- A. Church to be kind and courteous
- B. Church to see all needs are met
- C. Hotel room or other nice place for rest.
- D. Give a good offering.
- E. Entertain the preacher while in town.
- F. Fellowship.
- G. Help with personal necessities.
- H. Help with vehicle needs
- I. Help with a full tank of gas.
- J. Be a place of refreshing.
- K. Be a place of help.
- L. Bring forward on his journey – 3 John 1:5-8

### XI. Old Testament Example of the Shunammite Woman

- A. 2 Kings 4:8 – And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.
- B. 9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- C. 10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.
- D. 11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
- E. 12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
- F. 13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.
- G. 14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.
- H. 15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.
- I. 16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.
- J. 17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

### **XII. Beware of Respect of Persons**

- A. Luke 4:24 – And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.
- B. 25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
- C. 26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.
- D. 27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.
- E. 28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
- F. 29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.
- G. James 2:1 – My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.
- H. 2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;
- I. 3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:
- J. 4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?
- K. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?
- L. 6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?
- M. 7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?
- N. 8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
- O. 9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.
- P. 1 Peter 4:9 – Without grudging

**XIII. The Example of Gaius**

- A. Host of Paul – Romans 16:23
- B. An of the whole church
- C. Baptized by Paul in Corinth – 1 Corinthians 1:14
- D. Called well-beloved – 3 John 1:1 – The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
- E. 2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
- F. 3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
- G. 4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.
- H. 5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;
- I. 6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
- J. 7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
- K. 8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.
- L. Likely a pastor with a church in his house – Romans 16:23

**XIV. The Example of Diotrophes**

- A. 3 John 1:9 – I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
- B. 10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.
- C. 11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

**XV. Warnings Against Receiving False Brethren**

- A. Romans 16:16 – Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.
- B. 17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.
- C. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
- D. 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
- E. 20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
- F. 2 John 1:5 – And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.
- G. 6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.
- H. 7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- I. 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.
- J. 9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.
- K. 10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:
- L. 11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

### **XVI. Paul's Message to the Church in Rome Regarding His Visit**

- A. 20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
- B. 21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
- C. 22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.
- D. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
- E. 24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
- F. 25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
- G. 26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
- H. 27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
- I. 28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
- J. 29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.
- K. 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;
- L. 31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;
- M. 32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.
- N. 33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

**Lesson 12: Parents Teaching Families before Teaching Cities**

**I. Evangelism Begins with Those Closest**

- A. John 4:13 – Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:
- B. 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
- C. 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
- D. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
- E. 17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:
- F. 18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.
- G. Luke 10:5 – And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.
- H. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.
- I. 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
- J. Acts 5:42 – And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.
- K. Acts 16:14 – And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
- L. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.
- M. Romans 16:11 – Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
- N. 1 Corinthians 16:15 – I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

**II. Family and Friends to Be Saved Before Others**

- A. Luke 8:38 – Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,
- B. 39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.
- C. Acts 16:31 – And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
- D. 32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
- E. 33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- F. 34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.
- G. Mark 5:18 – And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
- H. 19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
- I. 20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.
- J. Acts 18:7 – And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.
- K. 8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
- L. Acts 21:8 – And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.
- M. 9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

### III. **A Divided House Cannot Stand**

- A. Matthew 12:25 – And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:
- B. Luke 11:17 – But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.
- C. Luke 12:52 – For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
- D. Acts 10:2 – A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
- E. Acts 11:14 – Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

### IV. **Be Not Unequally Yoked**

- A. Believers should only marry other believers.
- B. 2 Corinthians 6:14 – Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
- C. 14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
- D. 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
- E. 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
- F. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,
- G. 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- H. 1 Corinthians 7:39 – The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

V. **The Requirement for a Bishop is that He Rule his House**

- A. 1 Timothy 3:1 – This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
- B. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
- C. 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
- D. 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
- E. 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
- F. 6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
- G. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

**Lesson 13: The Failure of Lot in Sodom**

**I. Sodom Was a Wicked City**

- A. Genesis 13:13 – But the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.
- B. Genesis 19:24 – Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;
- C. Deuteronomy 29:23 – And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:
- D. Isaiah 13:19 – And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.
- E. Luke 17:28 – Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;
- F. 29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.
- G. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
- H. 2 Peter 2:4 – For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;
- I. 5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
- J. 6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;
- K. 7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
- L. 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)
- M. 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:
- N. 10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
- O. Jude 1:7 – Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

**II. Lot was a Follower of Abraham**

- A. Genesis 11:27 – Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
- B. 31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.
- C. Genesis 12:4 – So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. 5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.
- E. Genesis 13:1 – And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.
- F. 5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

### III. Abraham and Lot Separated

- A. Genesis 13:7 – And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.
- B. 8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.
- C. 10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.
- D. 11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

### IV. Lot Pitched his Tent towards Sodom

- A. 12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.
- B. Shortly after Lot is living in Sodom.

### V. Lot Sat at the Gate of Sodom

- A. Genesis 19:1 – And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;
- B. Lot had to be delivered because he was in the city that was to be destroyed.

### VI. Lot's Good Manners were Corrupted by Evil Communications

- A. Lot desired to keep the angels safe from the Sodomites:

Genesis 19:5 – And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.  
6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,  
7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

- B. Lot offered his two daughters to be abused:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

### C. Lot was mocked by the Sodomites:

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

### D. The angels told Lot to save his family from God's judgment:

12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

### E. Lot seemed as on that mocked to his in-laws:

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

### F. Lot lingered in Sodom instead of fleeing:

15 And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

### G. Lot was fearful to not live in a city

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

### H. Lot's wife was disobedient and became a pillar of salt:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

### I. Lot feared to dwell in Zoar

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

### J. Lot's daughters were fearful also

31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our Father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

## VII. Lot was Vexed with the Filthy Conversation of the Wicked

- A. 2 Peter 2:7 – And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
- B. 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)
- C. 1 Corinthians 15:33 – Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
- D. Lot and his family lived in far, not faith.
- E. Lot was not a positive influence in his community. He had learned from Abraham of the blessings of God but chose to live according to the world.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 14: Jesus in Jerusalem

#### I. Jerusalem is the City of the Great God

- A. Matthew 5:35 – Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.
- B. Psalm 122:6 – Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
- C. Psalm 135:21 – Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.
- D. Isaiah 24:23 – Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.
- E. Jeremiah 3:17 – At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

#### II. Jesus was Presented to the Lord in the Temple in Jerusalem

- A. Luke 2:21 – And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
- B. 22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;
- C. 23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)
- D. 24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

#### III. Jesus as a Child Tarried in Jerusalem to be about his Father's Business

- A. Luke 2:41 – Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.
- B. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.
- C. 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.
- D. 44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.
- E. 45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
- F. 46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.
- G. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.
- H. 48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.
- I. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?
- J. 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

**IV. During Jesus' Temptation he was Brought to the Temple**

- A. Matthew 4:5 – Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,
- B. 6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- C. Luke 4:9 – And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

**V. Herod's Temple, Located in Jerusalem, was Referred to as *My House* and *the House of Prayer***

- A. Mark 11:11 – And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
- B. 15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
- C. 16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.
- D. 17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

**VI. Jesus Taught in the Temple in Jerusalem**

- A. Mark 11:27 – And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,
- B. Mark 12:35 – And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?
- C. Luke 19:47 – And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,
- D. Luke 20:1 – And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,
- E. 2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
- F. John 7:14 – Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
- G. 28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
- H. John 8:20 – These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

**VII. Jerusalem is the Place of the Crucifixion**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Matthew 16:21 – From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.
- B. Matthew 20:17 – And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,
- C. 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,
- D. 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.
- E. Mark 10:32 – And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,
- F. 33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:
- G. Luke 9:29 – And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
- H. 30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:
- I. 31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
- J. 32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

### **VIII. It Cannot be that a Prophet Perish Out of Jerusalem**

- A. Luke 13:33 – Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
- B. 34] O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!
- C. Luke 18:31 – Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

### **IX. Jesus Lamented over Jerusalem**

- A. Matthew 23:37 – O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
- B. 38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
- C. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

### **X. Jerusalem is a Focal Point in the Tribulation**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Luke 21:20 – And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
- B. 21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.
- C. 22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
- D. 23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.
- E. 24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
- F. Luke 23:28 – But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.
- G. 29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.
- H. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
- I. 31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

### **XI. World Evangelism Begins at Jerusalem**

- A. Luke 24:47 – And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- B. 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- C. Acts 1:4 – And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
- D. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- E. Acts 2:1 – And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.
- F. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
- G. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
- H. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- I. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
- J. 6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
- K. Acts 5:21 – And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel and sent to the prison to have them brought.
- L. Acts 5:28 – Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- M. Acts 6:7 – And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.
- N. Acts 8:1 – And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

### **XII. Apostolic Authority was at Jerusalem**

- A. Acts 15:2 – When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.
- B. Acts 16:4 – And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

### **XIII. Jerusalem Called the Holy City**

- A. Matthew 4:5 – Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,
- B. Matthew 27:53 – And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
- C. Revelation 11:2 – But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

### **XIV. After the Millennium we Dwell in New Jerusalem**

- A. Revelation 3:12 – Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.
- B. Revelation 21:2 – And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- C. Hebrews 12:22 – But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,
- D. 23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,
- E. 24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 15: The Apostles Filled Jerusalem with their Doctrine

#### I. The Apostles Were Accused of Filling Jerusalem with their Doctrine

- A. Acts 5:28 – Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.
- B. Acts 2:46 – And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
- C. 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.
- D. Acts 5:42 – And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.
- E. Acts 6:1 – And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.
- F. Exhortation – Hebrews 3:13 – But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

#### II. The Jerusalem Perspective

- A. Our “Jerusalem” is the area closest for world evangelism
- B. People can be referred to the church for discipleship
- C. We work “both” our “Jerusalem” and the rest of the world
- D. Local scripture publishing and distribution for use in our “Jerusalem.”
- E. Church is a lighthouse to the community
- F. The church should have a good testimony in the community.

#### III. Our Responsibility to Our Jerusalem

- A. Your Jerusalem is Where you live.
- B. Your Jerusalem is where your church is located.
- C. Your Jerusalem is where you minister locally
- D. Being a Witness
- E. Doing the work of an Evangelist
- F. Preaching the Gospel
- G. Being a soul-winner
- H. Some Plant, some water, some reap – but God gives the increase.

#### IV. Executing World Evangelism with a Plan

- A. Holy Ghost led – the Macedonians Call
- B. Planned evangelism
- C. Jesus' work in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and Galilee
- D. Paul's missionary journeys

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- E. Paul's work in Asia
- F. Paul and Titus' work in Crete

### V. **Filling Our "Jerusalem" with Jesus' Doctrine**

- A. Map out streets and do door-to-door in an orderly fashion
- B. Street preaching
- C. Track distribution at local public events
- D. Mail-outs
- E. Using local public address – cable and radio
- F. Signage
- G. Campaigns
- H. Tent Meetings
- I. Revivals
- J. The local church is the lighthouse for the community
- K. The local church is the training school for soul-winners
- L. The Great Commission is fulfilled through the local churches
- M. Be faithful in least, so as to be faithful in much

### VI. **The Jerusalem Church had Great Results**

- A. Starting local churches
- B. Strive to have the Jerusalem Perspective
- C. Enduring persecution
- D. Evangelism strives in persecution

### VII. **Church Members Must Evangelize or the Church will Die**

- A. The life of a church is as the life of a man – birth, growth, strength, old age, and death.
- B. New converts keep the church young and striving.
- C. Children and young people in the church shows long-term potential.
- D. Every person gets older.
- E. Churches to work to have member and children at every age:
- F. 0-5
- G. 6-10
- H. 11-15
- I. 16-21
- J. Young adults and couples
- K. Older adults and couples
- L. Seasoned members

### VIII. **Our Responsibility to our Jerusalem**

- A. Have a burden for souls
- B. Learn to be a Soul-Winner

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- C. The love of Christ constrains us to witness
- D. The fear of the Lord causes us to persuade men
- E. Reach every home
- F. Preach Gospel
- G. Baptize
- H. Teach commandments
- I. Scripture distribution

### **IX. Persecution is a Good Sign**

- A. Acts 8:1 – And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.
- B. 2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.
- C. 3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.
- D. 4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.
- E. 5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.
- F. 6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
- G. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
- H. 8 And there was great joy in that city.

### **X. Your Church in Jerusalem should have a World Vision for Evangelism**

- A. Mission trips needed to enlighten church members
- B. World vision includes Jerusalem, Judea, and Samaria
- C. Evangelizing our Town, Next Town, Next State (Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria)

### **XI. Evangelistic Tools**

- A. Usable methods:
  - Tracts
  - Invitations
  - Scriptures\*
  - Broadcasts
  - Campaigns
  - Revivals
  - Advertising
  - Mail-outs.
  - Scripture portions (John and Romans)
  - Tracts
  - TV
  - Radio

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- Internet
  - Facebook
  - YouTube
  - Live Stream
  - Bible Camps
  - Bible Summer Programs
  - Billboards
  - Nursing Homes
  - Prisons
  - Schools
  - Businesses
  - Revival Meetings
  - Tent Meetings
  - Preaching\*
  - Teaching\*
  - Temples\*
  - Synagogues\*
  - Churches\*
  - House to house\*
  - Messengers (Epistles)\*
  - Open areas (Mars Hill)\*
  - Use of maps
  - Street by Street
  - Block by Block
  - Door to door
  - Social media – video on cable, Facebook, etc.
  - Two by two\*
  - Door hangers
  - Talk to those interested\*
  - Street preaching
- B. Some activities work, some do not work, depending on location of the ministry.
- C. Activities marked with \* are found in the New Testament and should be practiced.

### **XII. Jerusalem is our Beginning Point**

- A. Beginning at Jerusalem – Luke 24:47
- B. Judea, Samaria, and the Uttermost is Also our Responsibility
- C. Judea – throughout every city and village – Acts 8:1
- D. Titus 1 – every city
- E. Apostles filled Jerusalem with their doctrine.
- F. Then they y went everywhere preaching the word.
- G. The Samaritans received the word of God.
- H. Then the Gentiles believed.
- I. The Jerusalem church became the Jewish church for world evangelism.
- J. The Antioch church became the Gentile church for world evangelism.

**XIII. Your Jerusalem – A Place to Earnestly Contend for the Faith**

**A. Jude 1:1-25**

1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
- 22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:
- 23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
- 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
- 25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

### **XIV. Description of Certain Men Crept in Unawares**

- M. For there are certain men crept in unawares,
  - 1. Who were before of old ordained to this condemnation
  - 2. Ungodly men
  - 3. Turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness
  - 4. Denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ
  - 5. Destroyed them that believed not
  - 6. Giving themselves over to fornication
  - 7. Going after strange flesh
  - 8. Are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire
  - 9. Filthy dreamers
  - 10. Defile the flesh
  - 11. Despise dominion
  - 12. Speak evil of dignities.
  - 13. These speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally
  - 14. As brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.
  - 15. Woe unto them!
  - 16. They have gone in the way of Cain
  - 17. Ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward
  - 18. Perished in the gainsaying of Core.
  - 19. Spots in your feasts of charity
  - 20. Feeding themselves without fear
  - 21. Clouds they are without water
  - 22. Carried about of winds
  - 23. Trees whose fruit withereth
  - 24. Without fruit
  - 25. Twice dead
  - 26. Plucked up by the roots;
  - 27. Raging waves of the sea
  - 28. Foaming out their own shame
  - 29. Wandering stars
  - 30. To whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
  - 31. All that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
  - 32. Murmurers
  - 33. Complainers

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- 34. Walking after their own lusts
- 35. Their mouth speaketh great swelling words
- 36. Having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
- 37. Mockers in the last time
- 38. Who should walk after their own ungodly lusts
- 39. These be they who separate themselves
- 40. Sensual
- 41. Having not the Spirit.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 16: Your World Divisions – Jerusalem to the Uttermost

#### **I. Your Church is Located in Your “Jerusalem”**

- A. The church’s responsibility is to evangelize the town in which it is located.
- B. Learn the demographics of your town.
- C. Learn the streets and notable places in your town.
- D. Pray and look for opportunities for evangelism.
- E. Organized door-to-door visitation to reach every creature.
- F. Going two-by-two.
- G. Co-laboring with like-minded churches in the same town.
- H. Have local scripture publishing and distribution.

#### **II. Your “Judea” is the State, Department, Region, or Parish, In Which You Live**

- A. Evangelize in areas next to you home church.
- B. Generally the areas off the same “national” language.
- C. Support like-minded churches in your state or region.
- D. Support includes attending special meetings, helping in outreach programs, providing scriptures, etc.
- E. Supporting church planting in your state or region.

#### **III. Your “Samaria” is the Surrounding States, Countries, Regions, Etc.**

- A. Supporting church planting in neighboring areas and regions (states and countries).
- B. Usually a similar language.

#### **IV. Your “Uttermost” is Every Other Place on Earth**

- A. Countries around the world
- B. Every creature
- C. All nations
- D. All languages
- E. Sower, Seed, and Senders

#### **V. Acts 1:8 Says “Both” – Meaning, *At the Same Time***

- A. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- B. Obedience to “both” is achieved through world missions.
- C. Support missions and evangelism in neighboring towns, states, and countries.

## VI. Supporting Missions with a Plan

- Achieving World Evangelism using the same pattern as used in Jerusalem – every area evangelized.
- We map-out areas for local evangelism, we can map-out areas for world-wide evangelism.
- The example of Historic Baptist Church and *Missions Peru*:



Iglesia Bíblica Bautista de Venezuela



Historic Baptist Church

# MISIONES EN PERÚ



**Ayacucho**  
Antonio Mendoza Luque (Pauca del Sara Sara)

**Cajamarca**  
Manuel Sebastian Chavez Pereyra (Celendin)

**Callao**  
Williams Lujan Trujillo (Ventanilla)

**Cusco**  
Joel Choque Quispe Arce (Pitumarca)

**Huánuco**  
Miguel Gargate Rosado (Tingo Maria)  
Vladimir Espinoza Mendoza  
Rommel Grandez Arevalo (Aucayacu)  
Rosevelt Hermitano Huaynate (Tingo Maria)

**Junín**  
Carlos Estuque Millan (Pujutanga)  
Santiago Jonathan Rolin Garcia (Satipo)

**La Libertad**  
Eliseo Tumbay Nolasco (Trujillo)

**Loreto**  
Daniel Garcia Guerra (Iquitos)  
Saulo Ronel Tumbey Nolasco (Yurimaguas)  
Julio Cesar Tumbey Nolasco (Yurimaguas)

**Pasco**  
Johnny Farfan Ayerve (Oxapampa)  
Aureo Yanac Cotillo (Huancayo)

**Piura**  
Rodrigo Cordova (Nogal)

**Puno**  
David Yanapa Calcina (Juliaca)  
Percy Lopez Sanchez (Juliaca)  
Oscar Cruz (Juliaca)

**San Martín**  
Benjamin Castro Icurima (Tarapoto)

**Tacna**  
Juan Vazquez Mamani

**Tumbes**  
Gilmar Ruiz Romero

**Ucayali**  
Wilber Huilca Sebastian

**Departamentos que se está orando para tener *MISIONEROS* que reciban sostenimiento.**

**LAS MISIONES SE HACEN...**



**con las RODILLAS de los que oran**

Y será que antes que clamen, responderé yo; aun estando ellos hablando, yo habré oído. *Isaías 65:24*



**con las MANOS de los que dan**

Dad al SEÑOR la honra debida a su nombre: tomad presentes, y venid a sus atrios. *Salmo 96:8*



**con las PIES de los que van**

¡Cuán hermosos son los pies de los que predicán el evangelio de paz, de los que predicán el evangelio de las cosas buenas! *Romanos 10:15b*



**con las IGLESIAS que los envían**

¿Y cómo predicarán si no fueron enviados? *Romanos 10:15a*

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. Minimum one man supported is each of the 24 departments
- E. Each church works their Jerusalem and Judea.
- F. Together we work on Samaria and Uttermost.

### **VII. Have Good Vision for World Evangelism**

- A. World Vision – plan financially (both individually and as a church) for Faith Promise and missions support.
- B. Long Vision – plan for areas and missionary support years ahead so as to pass this vision onto the church membership.
- C. High Vision – plan and encourage world evangelism in your daily spiritual work.
- D. Always follow the Holy Ghost.
- E. Acts 16:6 – Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
- F. Be a *visionary* and be *passionate* for World Evangelism

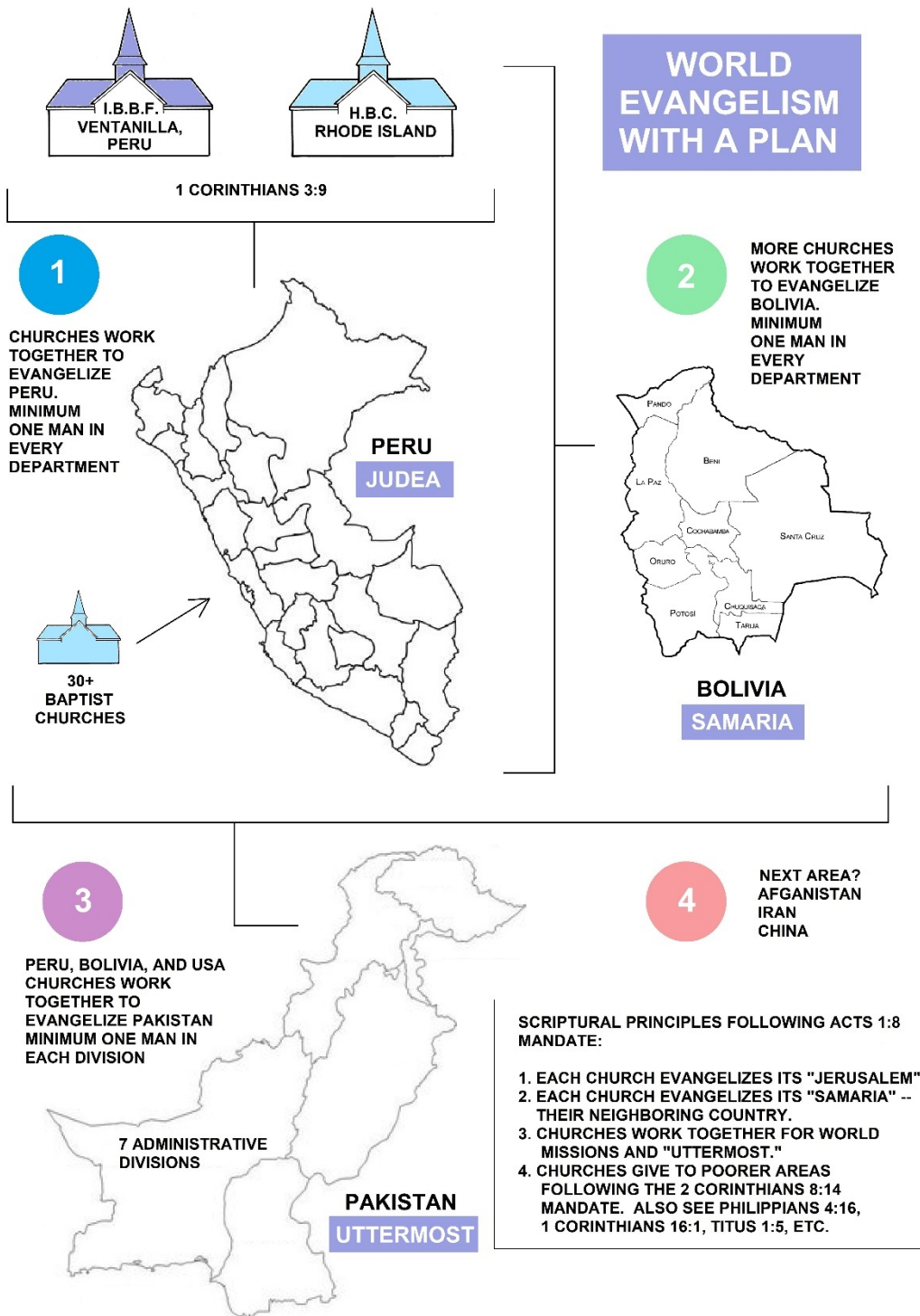
### **VIII. Every Point of Arrival is also a Point of Departure**

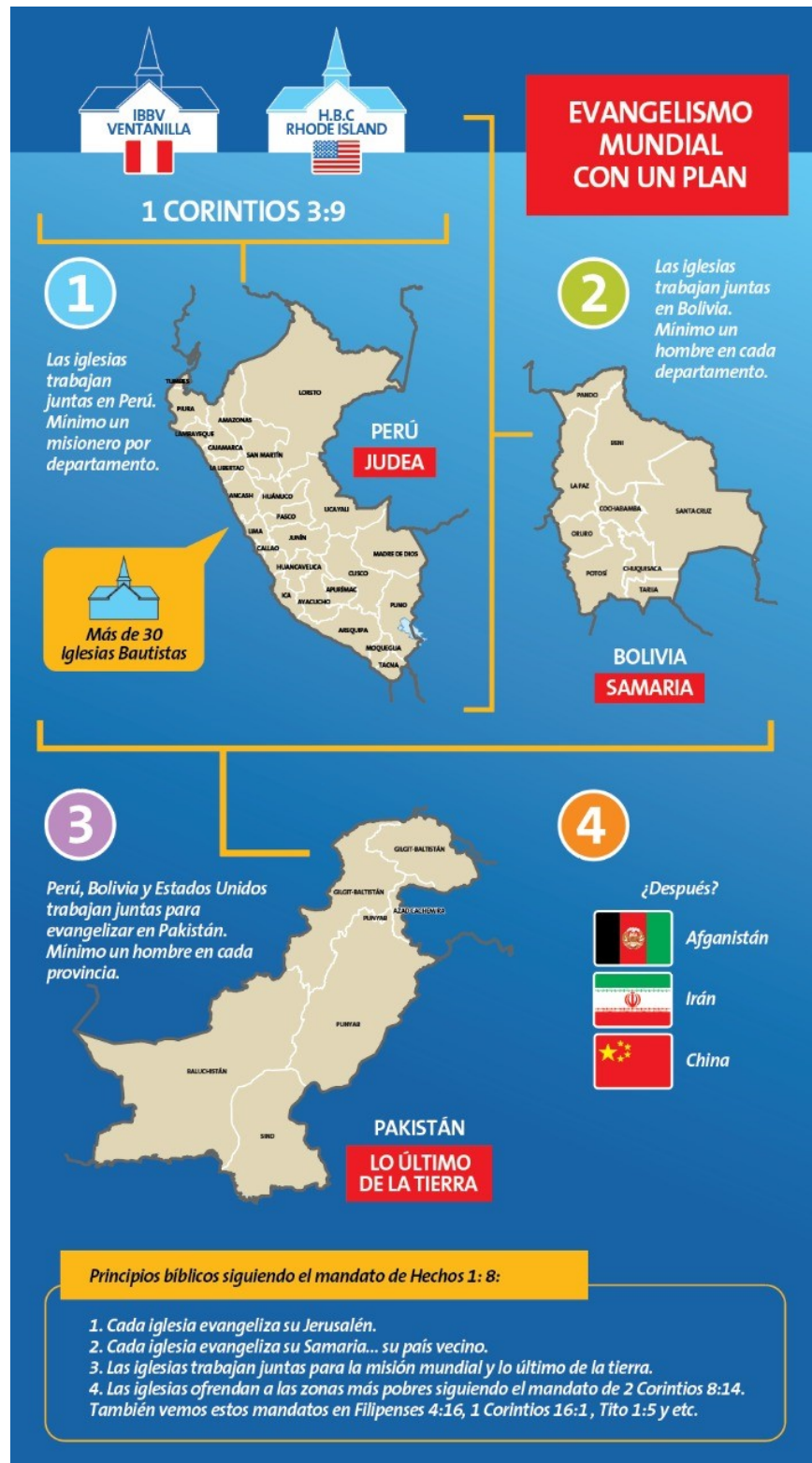
- A. Paul and Titus' point of arrival in Crete was also a point of departure for evangelism of Crete.
- B. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- C. Paul's arrival in Asia Minor (Ephesus church) was also a point of departure to evangelize all of Asia.
- D. Acts 19:10 – And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
- E. The arrival of your church in your "Jerusalem" is also a point of departure for evangelism and sending out missionaries.

### **IX. Churches Work Together for World Evangelism**

- A. All Baptist churches should support world evangelism and missions.
- B. Churches supported are independent but encouraged to co-labor among themselves.
- C. Churches work together to support a plan for a poorer nation.
- D. In the case of HBC, we support Peru, the Peru and HBC support Bolivia, then Bolivia, Peru, and HBC support Pakistan, etc.
- E. Images for the vision and plan for missions in three uttermost countries, leveraging the work as we go:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM





## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 17: Jesus Preached in All Four Divisions

#### I. Jesus Preached in Jerusalem

- A. Mark 11:11 – And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
- B. 12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:
- C. 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.
- D. 14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.
- E. 15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
- F. 16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

#### II. Jesus Preached in Judea

- A. Matthew 19:1 – And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;
- B. 2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.
- C. Mark 10:1 – And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.
- D. John 11:7 – Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.

#### III. Jesus Preached in Samaria

- A. Luke 17:11 – And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
- B. John 4:3 – He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee.
- C. 4 And he must needs go through Samaria.
- D. John 4:43 – Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

#### IV. Jesus Preached in Galilee

- A. Matthew 3:13 – Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.
- B. Matthew 4:12 – Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;
- C. 13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:
- D. 14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- E. 15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;
- F. 16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.
- G. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- H. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.
- I. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.
- J. Matthew 15:29 – And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
- K. 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:
- L. 31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
- M. Mark 1:38 – And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.
- N. 39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.
- O. Luke 17:11 – And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
- P. Mark 1:14; 3:7; 11:28; 15:41
- Q. Luke 4:14, 31, 44; 5:17; 13:22; 17:11
- R. John 2:11; 4:54; 21:2

### V. **The Importance of Galilee**

- A. Matthew 21:10 – And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
- B. 11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
- C. Matthew 26:32 – But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
- D. Matthew 28:16 – Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

### VI. **Jesus Preached in Gadara (Gergesenes)**

- A. Matthew 8:28 – And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
- B. Mark 5:1 – And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
- C. Luke 8:26 – And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

### VII. **Jesus Practices a “Do and Teach” Method**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Matthew 5:19 – Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
- B. Acts 1:1 – The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

### VIII. **Hypocrisy – Say, but Do Not**

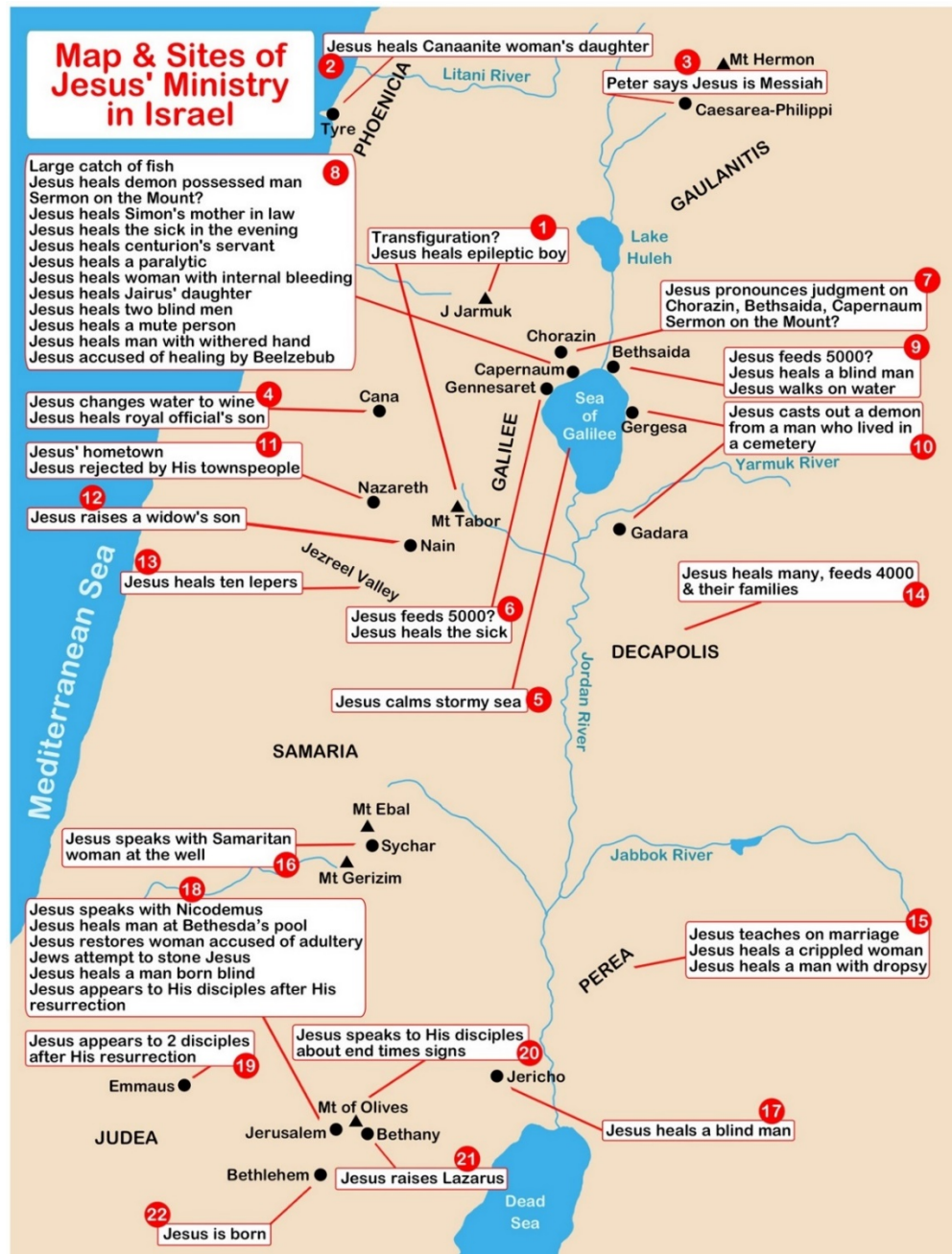
- A. Hypocrisy: Say and do not
- B. Matthew 23:1 – Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
- C. 2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
- D. 3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
- E. Luke 12:1 – In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

### IX. **We Follow Jesus' Pattern and Precepts**

- A. Jesus is our Master Teacher.
- B. Jesus is the Author and Finisher of our faith.
- C. Jesus is the Alpha and Omega.
- D. Jesus is the Beginning and the End.
- E. Jesus gave us his commandments to “teach to observe.”
- F. Jesus requires a “do and teach” method, and he himself fulfills this.

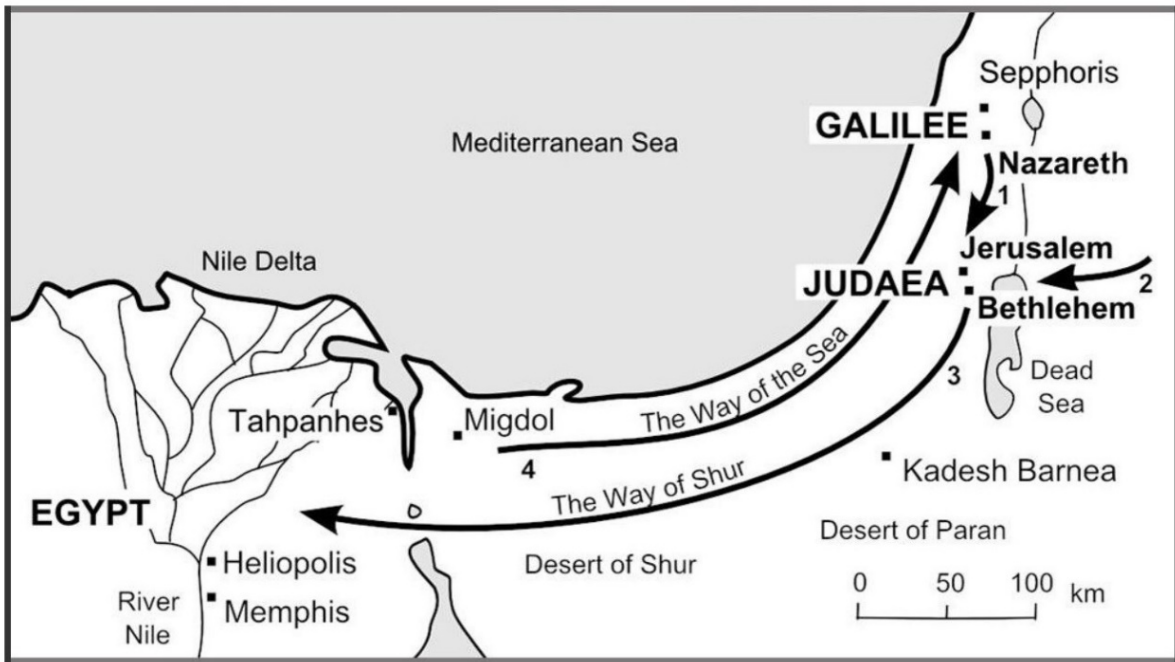
**X. Map of Jesus' Earthly Ministry -- General**

- A. Map shows Jesus' ministry in all areas: Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and Galilee.
- B. Jesus also preached in Perea, Decapolis, Gadara, and Tyre, and Sidon.
- C. There is much to study and learn from an analysis of the pattern of Jesus' ministry.
- D. Map courtesy of [www.ConformingToJesus.com](http://www.ConformingToJesus.com).



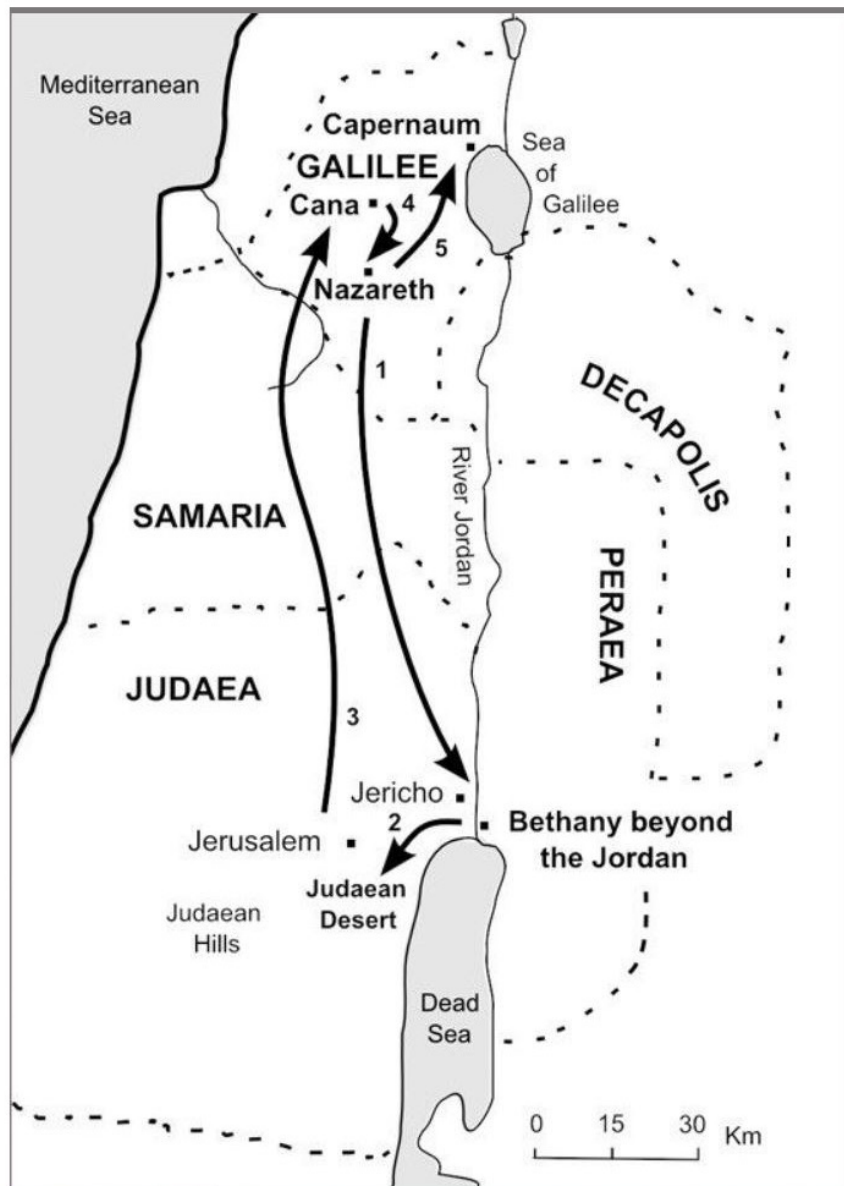
**XI. Jesus' Earthly Ministry – Map 1**

- A. Maps courtesy of [www.freebiblemaps.org](http://www.freebiblemaps.org).
- B. (1) Mary and Joseph go to Bethlehem where Jesus is born – Luke 2:1-5
- C. (2) Wise men arrive in Jerusalem from the east – Matthew 2:1-6
- D. (3) Mary and Joseph take Jesus to Egypt to escape Herod's wrath – Matthew 2:13-18.
- E. (4) Jesus, Mary, and Joseph return to Nazareth where Jesus grows up – Matthew 2:19-23.



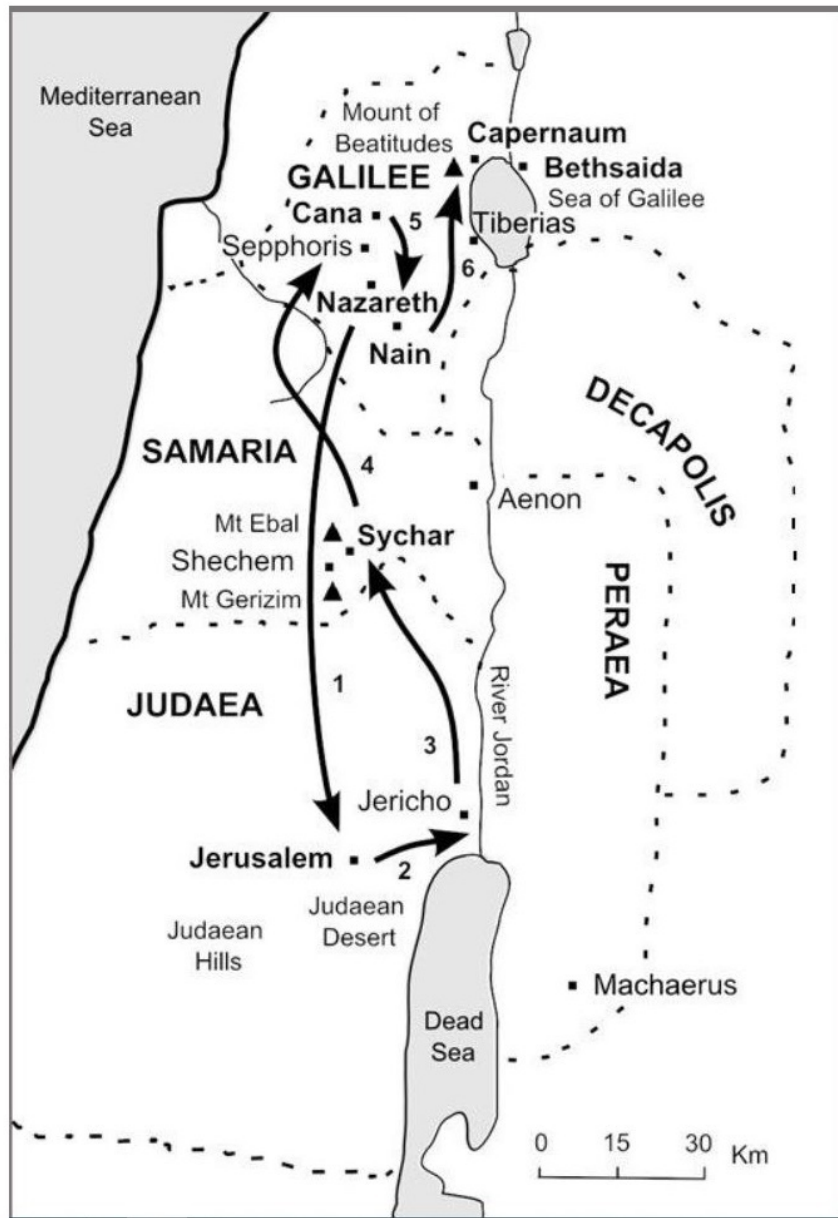
**XII. Jesus' Preaching Ministry Starts – Map 2**

- A. (1) Jesus travels to Bethany beyond Jordan and he is baptized by John in the Jordan river – Mark 1:10-11.
- B. (2) The Holy Spirit leads Jesus into the Judean desert where he is tempted by the devil – Mark 1:12-13.
- C. (3) Jesus returns to Galilee where he does his first miracle in Cana – John 2:1-12.
- D. (4) Jesus reads Isaiah the Prophet in the synagogue in Nazareth – Luke 4:14-30.
- E. (5) Jesus returns to Capernaum where he casts out a devil from a man in the synagogue – Luke 4:31-37.



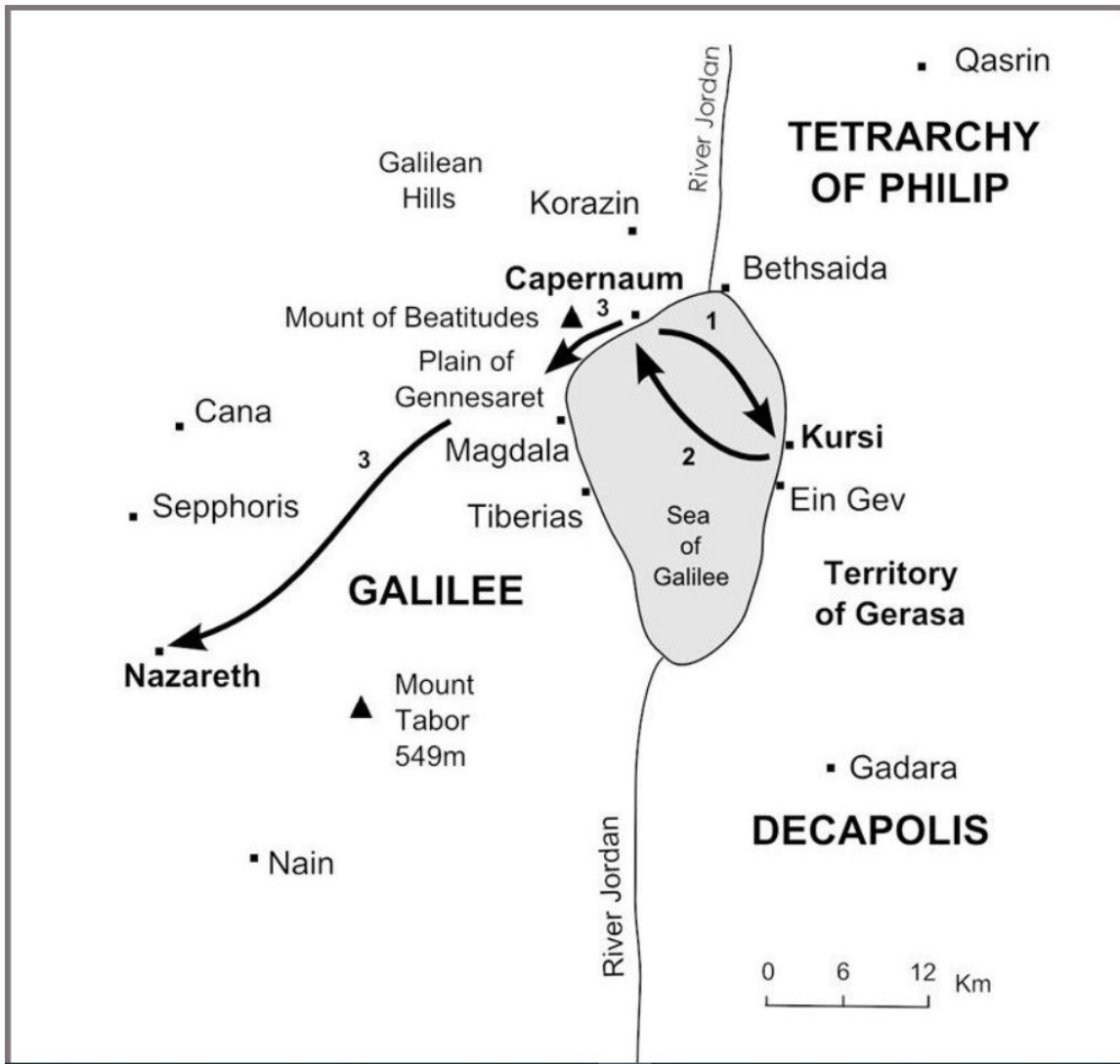
**XIII. Jesus' Early Preaching Ministry – Map 3**

- A. (1) Jesus goes to Jerusalem for the Passover – John 2:13-25
- B. (2) Disciples of Jesus baptize followers of Jesus in the Jordan river – John 3:22-36.
- C. (3) Jesus ministers to the Samaritan woman at Jacob's well near Sychar – John 4:1-42.
- D. (4) Jesus returns to Galilee and while in Cana heals a dying boy in Capernaum – John 4:45-54.
- E. (5) Jesus raised the widow's son from the dead in Nain – Luke 7:11-17.
- F. (6) Jesus calls four fishermen to follow him at Bethsaida – Mark 1:16-20.



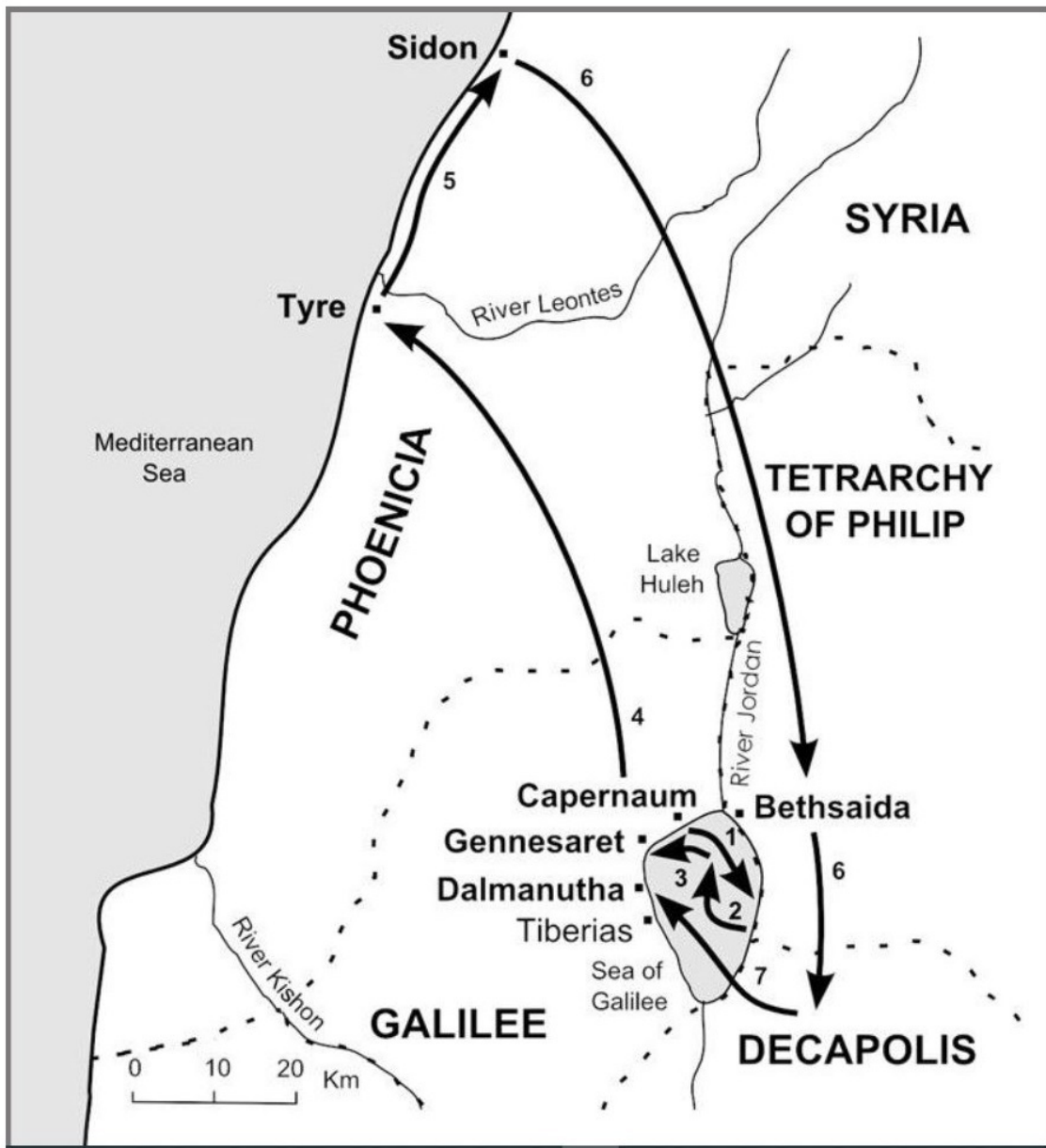
**XIV. Jesus' Preaching Ministry in Galilee – Map 4**

- A. (1) Jesus calms a storm as he crosses the Sea of Galilee – Mark 4:35-41.
- B. (2) Jesus returns to Capernaum and raises Jairus' daughter from the dead – Mark 5:21-43.
- C. (3) Jesus walks to Nazareth where he is rejected in the synagogue – Mark 6:1-6.



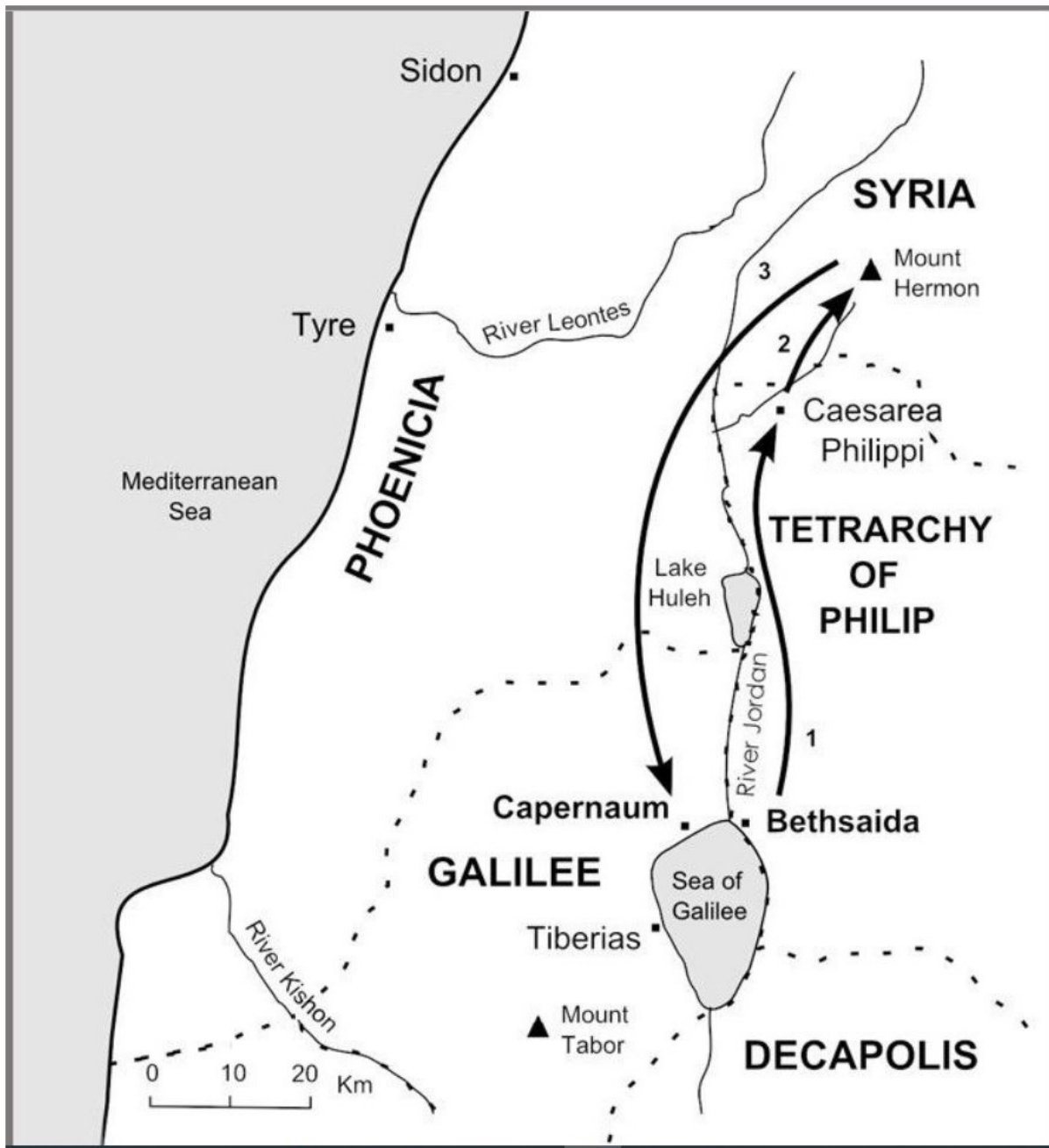
**XV. Jesus' Preaching Ministry Among the Gentiles – Map 5**

- A. (1) Jesus crosses the Sea of Galilee to escape the crowds – Mark 6:30-44.
- B. (2) Jesus walks on water – Mark 6:45-52.
- C. (3) Jesus and disciples land at Gennesaret where Jesus heals many – Mark 6:53-56.
- D. (4) Jesus travels to Tyre and heals a girl with a devil – Mark 7:24-30.
- E. (5) Jesus travels to Sidon – Mark 7:31
- F. (6) Jesus returns to the Sea of Galilee where he heals a deaf man – Mark 7:32-37.
- G. (7) Jesus crosses the lake to Dalmanutha and teaches the people – Mark 8:1-21.



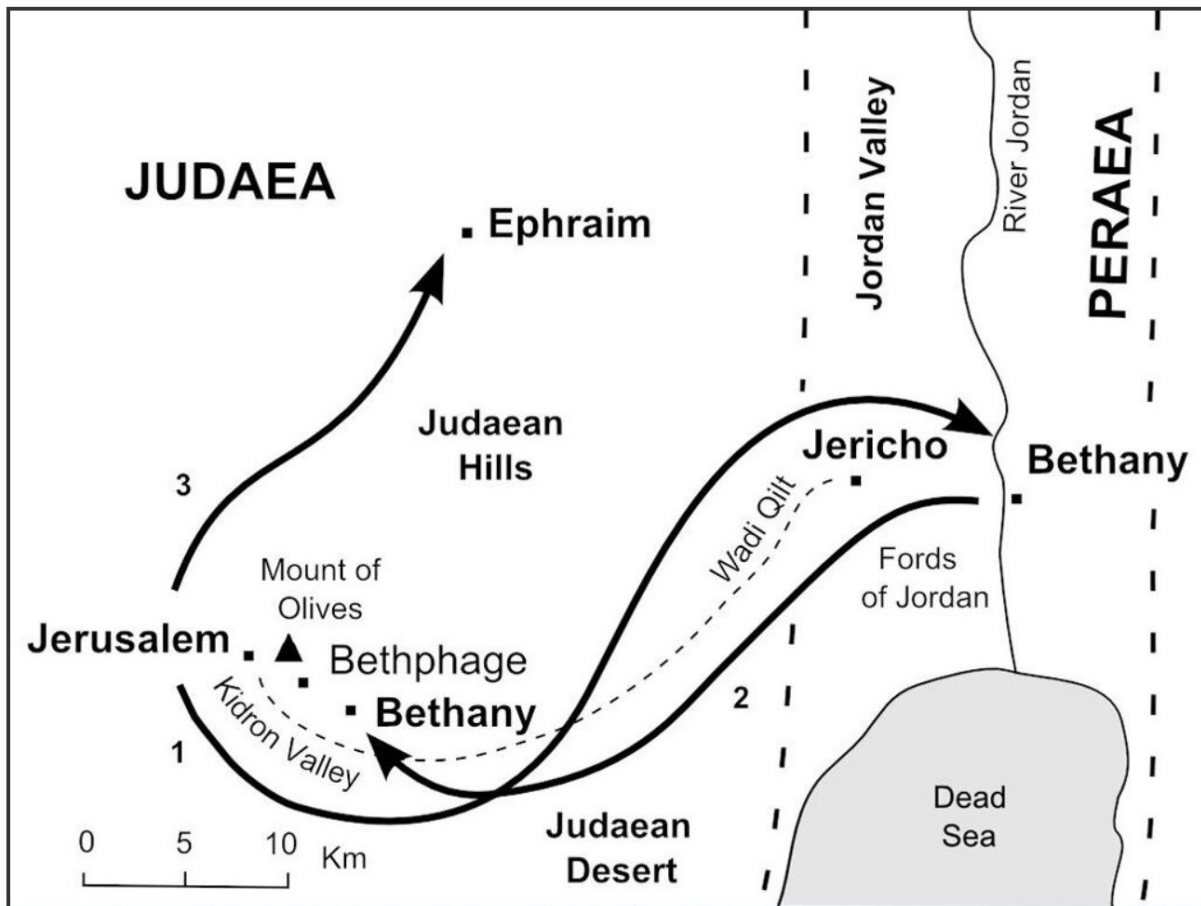
**XVI. Jesus Preaching Ministry Among his Apostles – Map 6**

- A. (1) Jesus travels to Caesarea Philippi where Peter declares Jesus is the Christ – Mark 8:27-30.
- B. (2) Jesus transfigures and talks with Moses and Elijah – Mark 9:2-13
- C. (3) Jesus returns to Galilee where he teaches of his death and resurrection – Mark 9:14-32.



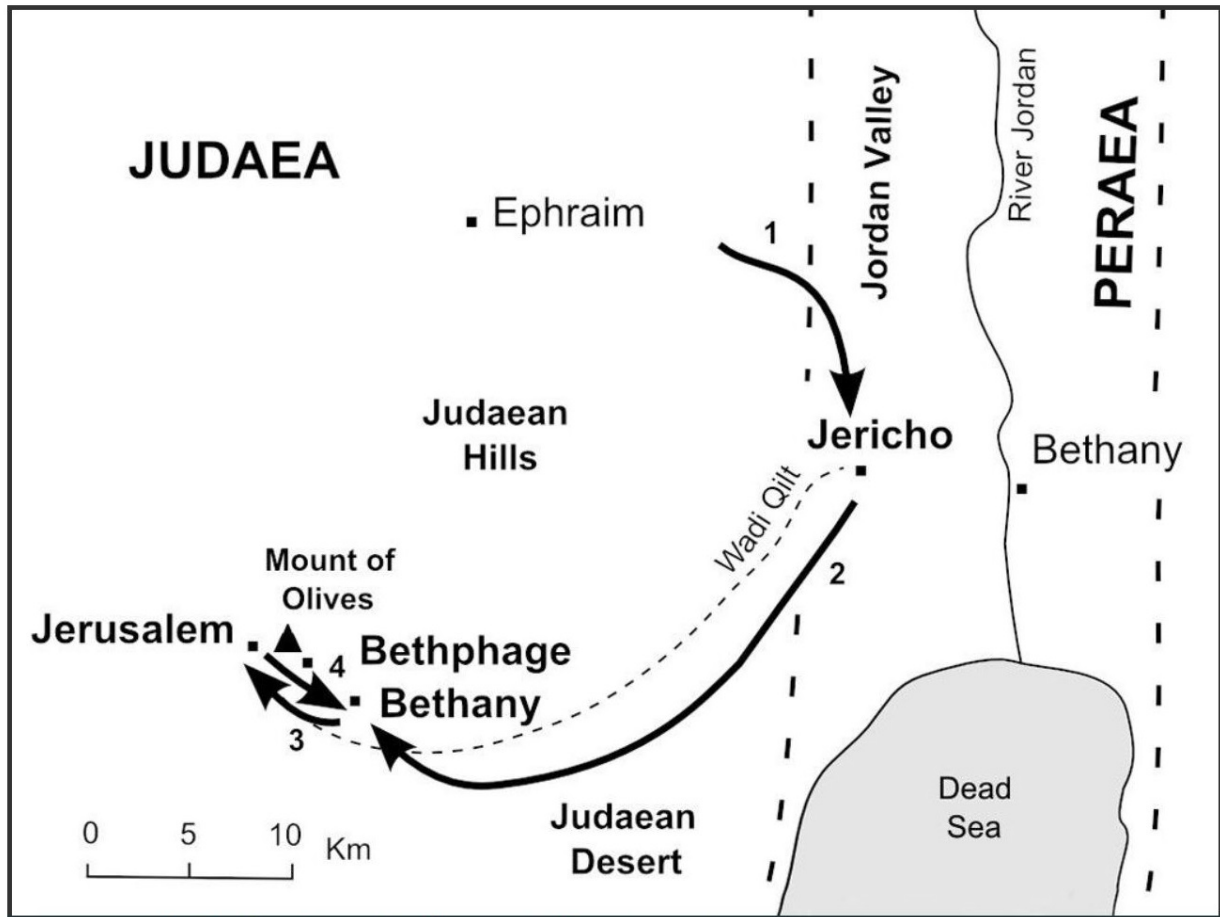
**XVII. Jesus Preaching Ministry Near Jerusalem – Map 7**

- A. (1) Jesus leaves Jerusalem and goes to Jericho, then goes to Bethany beyond Jordan – John 10:40-42.
- B. (2) Jesus returns to Bethany and raises Lazarus from the dead – John 11:1-44.
- C. (3) Jesus withdraws to Ephraim – John 11:54



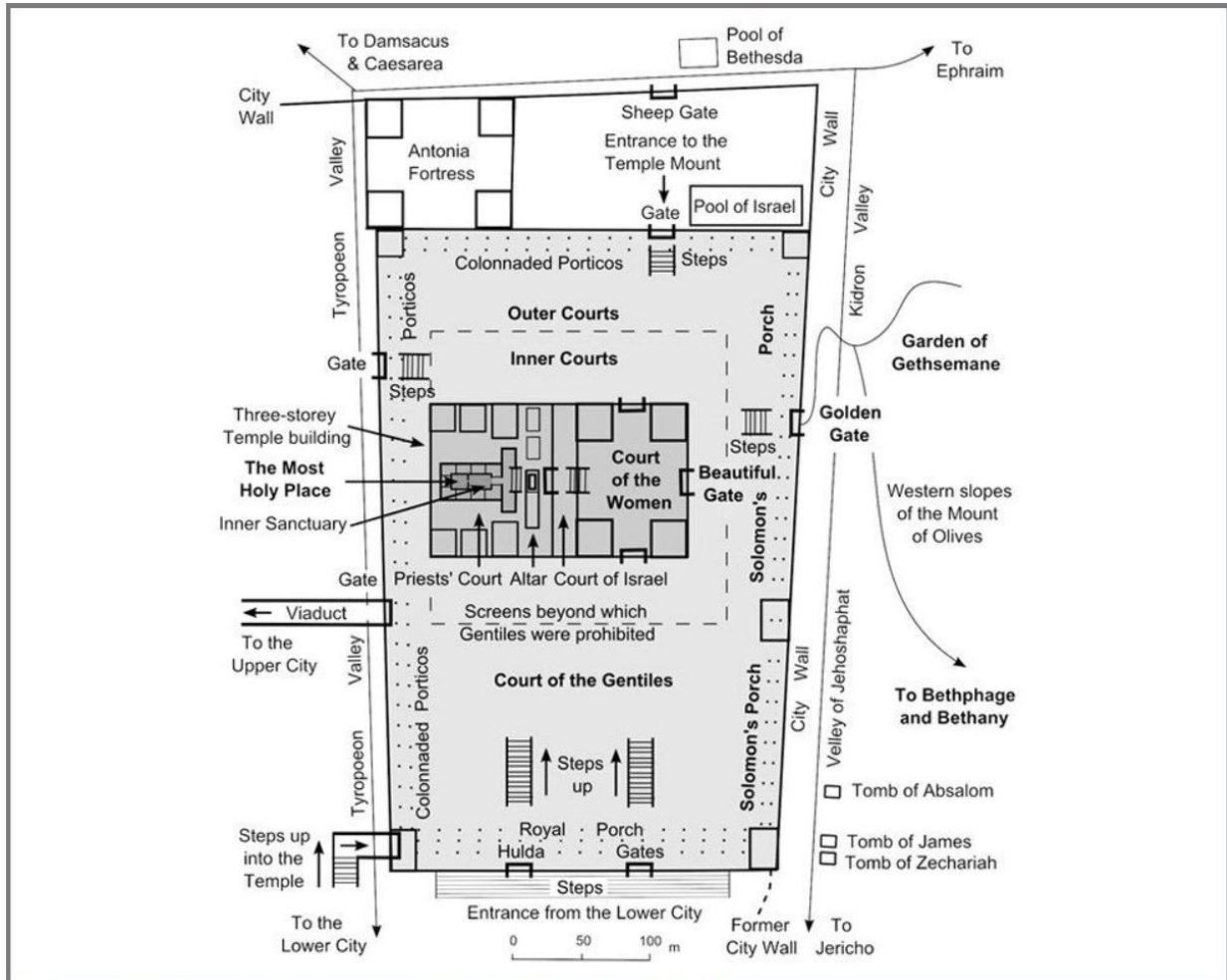
**XVIII. Jesus' Preaching Ministry in Jerusalem – Map 8**

- A. (1) Jesus travels to Jericho where he heals a blind man – Mark 10:46-52.
- B. (2) Jesus travels to Jerusalem and sends two disciples to borrow a donkey – Mark 11:1-7.
- C. (3) Jesus rides from Bethany to Jerusalem on a donkey – Mark 11:8-10.
- D. (4) Jesus enters temple and returns to Bethany – Mark 11:11.



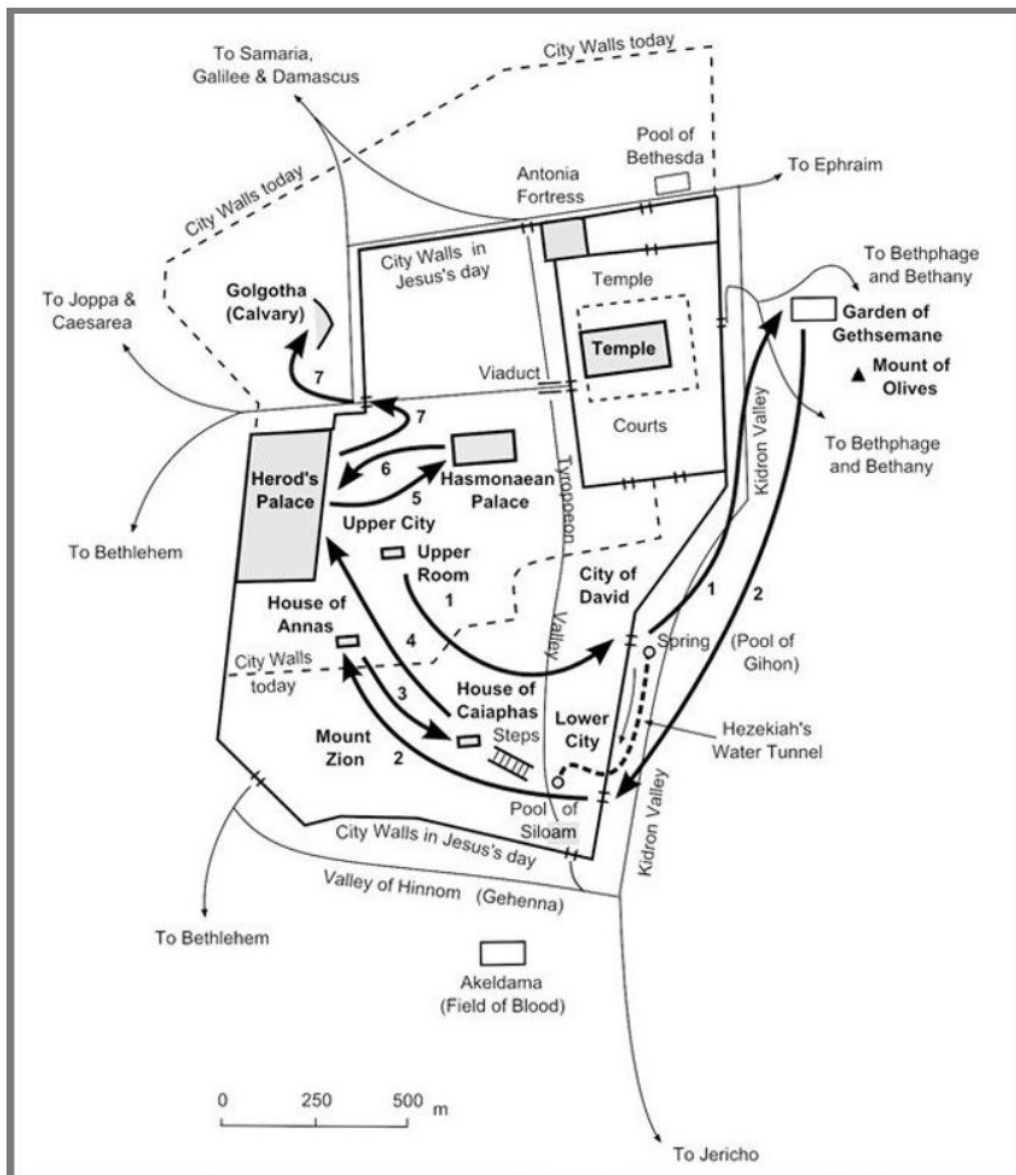
**XIX. Jesus' Preaching Ministry in the Temple – Map 9**

**A. Jesus cleanses the temple of sellers – Mark 11:15-18**



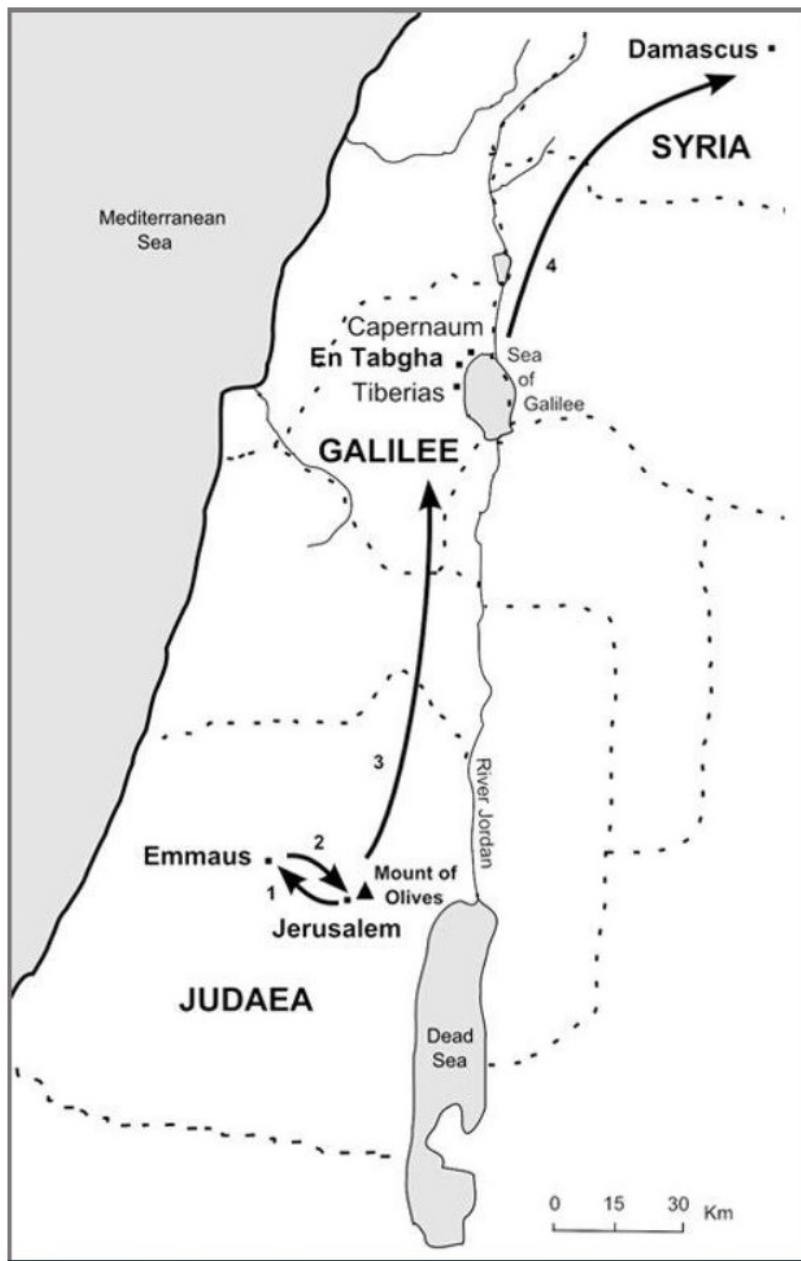
**XX. Jesus' Last Day Preaching Ministry – Map 10**

- A. (1) Jesus and disciples observe the last supper and then go to the Garden of Gethsemane – Mark 14:26-42
- B. (2) Jesus arrested and taken to Annas – John 18:12-24.
- C. (3) Jesus taken to Caiaphas and convicted of blasphemy – Mark 14:53-65.
- D. (4) Jesus is taken to Herod's Palace – Luke 23:1-5.
- E. (5) Pilate sends Jesus to Herod Antipas – Luke 23:6-12.
- F. (6) Jesus is taken back to Pilate's residence, where the crowd cries for Jesus' crucifixion – Luke 23:13-25.
- G. (7) Jesus is led to Golgotha where he is crucified – Matthew 27:15-33.



**XXI. Jesus' Post-Resurrection Preaching Ministry – Map 11**

- A. Jesus appears to Cleopas and another disciple as they travel from Jerusalem to Emmaus – Luke 24:13-32.
- B. The two return to Jerusalem to say they have seen the risen Lord – Luke 24:33-35.
- C. Jesus appears to the disciples on the shore of the Sea of Galilee – John 21:1-22.
- D. Five years later, Jesus appears to Saul on the road to Damascus – Acts 9:1-9.



**Lesson 18: Galilee is a Type of the Uttermost**

**I. Some History about Galilee**

- A. Galilee was of the tribe of Naphtali – Joshua 20:7; 21:32; 1 Chronicles 6:76
- B. Solomon gave twenty cities of Galilee to Hiram king of Tyre.
- C. Hiram was displeased and called the land Cabul – 1 Kings 9:11-13
- D. Galilee was carried away captive by Assyria – 2 Kings 15:29
- E. Called *Galilee of the nations* in Isaiah 9:1
- F. Called *Galilee of the Gentiles* in Matthew
- G. Matthew 4:15 – The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;
- H. Joseph lived in Galilee.
- I. Luke 2:4 – And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)
- J. Jesus is called *the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee*.
- K. Matthew 21:11 – And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

**II. Jesus Lived in Galilee**

- A. Matthew 2:19 – But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,
- B. 20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.
- C. 21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
- D. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
- E. 23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

**III. Jesus Came from and Returned to Galilee when He Started his Ministry**

- A. Matthew 3:13 – Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.
- B. Matthew 4:12 – Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;
- C. 13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:
- D. 14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
- E. 15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;
- F. 16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- G. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- H. Mark 1:39 – And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.
- I. Luke 4:14 – And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
- J. John 2:11 – This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
- K. John 4:54 – This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.
- L. Acts 10:37 – That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

### IV. Jesus Chose Men from Galilee

- A. Matthew 4:18 – And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
- B. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
- C. 20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
- D. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.
- E. John 1:43 – The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.
- F. John 12:21 – The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
- G. John 21:2 – There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
- H. Acts 1:11 – Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

### V. Jesus Gave the Great Commission in Galilee

- A. Matthew 26:32 – But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
- B. Matthew 28:16 – Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
- C. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
- D. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- E. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- F. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

### VI. The Importance of Galilee

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Isaiah's prophecy is that Jesus comes from Galilee:
- B. Matthew 4:14 – That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
- C. 15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtholim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;
- D. 16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.
- E. Jesus was from Galilee
- F. Joseph was from Galilee
- G. Jesus started his ministry in Galilee
- H. Jesus chose men from Galilee
- I. Jesus gave the Great Commission from Galilee

### VII. Galilee is a Type of the Uttermost

- A. Galilee noted for Gentiles – Matthew 4:15
- B. Jesus never left Palestine area, but the farthest from Jerusalem was Capernnaum
- C. Matthew 4:13 – And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. Jesus' ministry was three and a half years. Had he left Palestine for the uttermost parts of the earth he would have preached for decades.
- E. Jesus ministers in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and Galilee.
- F. Jesus worked in Galilee as a type of the uttermost parts of the earth.
- G. We are commanded to be witnesses unto the uttermost parts of the earth – Acts 1:8.
- H. His death, burial, and resurrection happened at the perfect time.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 19: The Jerusalem Church Followed the Program for Churches

#### I. The Jerusalem Church Work in Jerusalem

- A. A scriptural church is a strong evangelistic church.
- B. Scriptural activities strengthen a scriptural church.
- C. The New Testament defines the practices of a healthy and strong church.
- D. The Jerusalem church – the church that Jesus built – followed the scriptural program as set forth by the Savior.
- E. We can learn to do likewise in our Jerusalem.

#### II. Prayer

- A. Acts 1:14 – These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.
- B. Acts 4:31 – And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

#### III. Business Meeting

- A. The apostles ordain a replacement for Judas Iscariot – Acts 1:12-26
- B. Requirements for a replacement specified – v. 20-22
- C. Two candidates chosen – v. 23
- D. The church votes in Matthias by each giving their lot – v. 26

#### IV. Evangelism

- A. On the Day of Pentecost many Jews were in Jerusalem
- B. The Holy Ghost gave the gift of tongues to the apostles – Acts 2:1-8.
- C. Jews were from 17 places mentioned – Acts 2:9-11
- D. Peter preaches the gospel – Acts 2:31-36
- E. Peter instructs the Jews to Repent and be baptized – v. 38
- F. Note – v. 38 is **not** teaching baptism is needed for salvation, but rather baptism is for those who have repented and have remission of sins in the name of Jesus Christ.
- G. Acts 3:11 – And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.
- H. 12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?
- I. 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.
- J. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- K. 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.
- L. 16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.
- M. Acts 5:42 – And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

### V. **Baptism**

- A. They that gladly received the word were baptized and were added unto the church about 3,000 souls – Acts 2:41
- B. 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

### VI. **The Church had Fellowship and the Lord's Supper**

- A. Acts 2:42 – And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
- B. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
- C. 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

### VII. **The Giving and the Distribution of Funds**

- A. Acts 2:43 – And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.
- B. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;
- C. 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
- D. Acts 4:32 – And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.
- E. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.
- F. 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
- G. 35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.
- H. 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,
- I. 37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

### VIII. **Ordaining Deacons**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Service to widow's becomes an issue in the church – Acts 6:1
- B. The twelve apostles call the church together instructing the church they should not leave the word of God and serve tables – v. 2
- C. Apostles tell church – 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.
- D. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.
- E. The apostles ordain seven men as deacons – Acts 6:5-6.

### **IX. Persecution**

- A. Peter and John are arrested, but they preach the gospel – Acts 4:1-23
- B. Acts 5:40 – And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
- C. 41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.
- D. Deacon Stephen is arrested and stoned to death – Acts 6:8-7:60.
- E. Paul was consenting to Stephen's death.
- F. Acts 8:1 – And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

### **X. The Great Persecutor of the Church Becomes a Great Apostle for Jesus Christ**

- A. Acts 8:3 – As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.
- B. Acts 9:1 – And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
- C. 2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
- D. 3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
- E. 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
- F. 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
- G. 6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
- H. Acts 22:3 – I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.
- I. 4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.
- J. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- K. 6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.
- L. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
- M. 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.
- N. 9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
- O. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

### **XI. Preaching in Judea**

- A. Apostles commanded to be witnesses in Judea
- B. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
- C. Judeans part of group hearing the gospel on Pentecost – Acts 2:9
- D. Acts 2:14 – But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
- E. Acts 8:1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.
- F. Churches established in Judea
- G. Acts 9:31 – Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
- H. Acts 10:37 – That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;
- I. Acts 11:1 – And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

### **XII. Preaching in Samaria**

- A. Acts 8:3 – As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.
- B. 4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.
- C. 5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.
- D. 6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
- E. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
- F. 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:
- G. 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- H. 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)
- I. 17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.
- J. 25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

### **XIII. Philip's Work with the Gentile Ethiopian**

- A. Philip directed by God to witness to a particular Gentile – Acts 8:26-

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

- B. Philip preaches to the Ethiopian – v. 30-35

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

- C. Philip baptizes the Ethiopian – v. 36-39

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

### **XIV. Peter's Work with the Gentiles – God Uses Peter to See Gentiles Saved**

- A. God Wants Cornelius to Hear the Gospel – Acts 10:1-6

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

1 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,  
2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.  
3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.  
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.  
5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:  
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

### B. Cornelius Sends Messengers to Peter – Acts 10:7-8

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;  
8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

### C. God Works to Instruct Peter – Acts 10:9-20

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:  
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,  
11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:  
12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.  
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.  
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.  
15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.  
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.  
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,  
18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.  
19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.  
20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

### D. Peter Goes to Cornelius – Acts 10:21-24

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?  
22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

### E. Peter's Encounter with Cornelius – Acts 10:25-33

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

### F. Peter Preaches to Cornelius – Acts 10:34-

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### G. Cornelius and Other Gentiles are Saved – Acts 10:44-49

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

### XV. The Preaching of the Word Reaches the Gentiles in Antioch

A. Acts 11:18 – When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

B. 19 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

C. 20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

D. 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

E. 22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

F. 26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

### XVI. The Apostolic Convention to Counter Error

#### A. The False Teaching – Acts 15:1-6

1 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

#### B. The Testimony of Peter – Acts 15:7-

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

### C. The Declaration and Epistle of the Jerusalem Elders – Acts 15:22-29

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

**Lesson 20: Jerusalem is the “Epi-center” of the Christian Faith**

**I. Jesus is the Author and Finisher**

- A. Hebrews 5:9 – And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;
- B. Hebrews 12:2 – Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
- C. Revelation 1:8 – I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
- D. 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.
- E. Revelation 21:6 – And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
- F. Revelation 22:13 – I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
- G. 1 Peter 5:4 – And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

**II. Jesus’ Ministry Concerned Jerusalem**

- A. John 1:10 – He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
- B. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
- C. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
- D. 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Lost sheep of the house of Israel
- E. Matthew 10:5 – These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
- F. 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- G. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- H. Matthew 15:21 – Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
- I. 22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
- J. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
- K. 24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- L. Matthew 23:37 – O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
- M. 38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- N. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
- O. Romans 1:16 – For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- P. Romans 2:9 – Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;
- Q. 10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

### III. Jerusalem is the Place Chosen for the Lord's Work to be Started

- A. Jesus' trial and judgment happened in Jerusalem.
- B. Jesus' crucifixion happened in Jerusalem.
- C. Luke 13:33 – Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
- D. Jesus was buried in Jerusalem.
- E. Jesus' resurrection happened in Jerusalem.
- F. The first church was located in Jerusalem.

### IV. Jesus and the Jews

- A. Jesus was born a Jew.
- B. Jesus is the King of the Jews.
- C. Jesus is Son of David.
- D. Jesus is our Melchizedek.
- E. Jesus came unto the Jews first.
- F. The original apostles were all Jews.
- G. The first church was in Jerusalem.
- H. All the writers of the New Testament were Jews, except Luke.

### V. The Apostles Filled Jerusalem with Their Doctrine

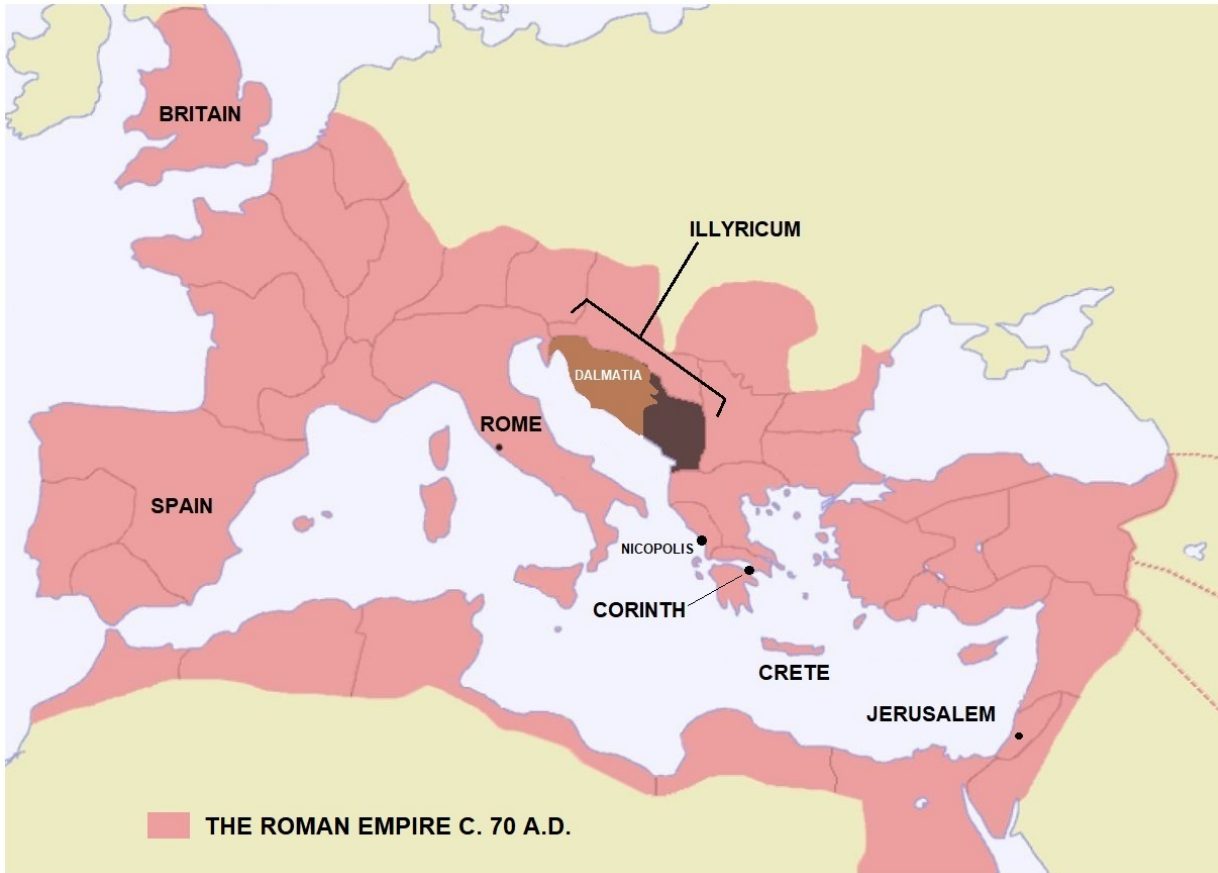
- A. See Lesson 15
- B. Apostles started in Jerusalem but preached world-wide – see *Introduction: The Emphasis on Jerusalem*.
- C. Jesus and the apostles taught in the temple, which is on Jerusalem.

### VI. Paul's Work – Jerusalem to Illyricum

- A. Romans 15:19 – Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
- B. Paul had a world vision and made multiple missionary journeys.
- C. Paul understood the Acts 1:8 mandate.
- D. Illyricum was the farthest Paul reached when he wrote Romans.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- E. Romans was written from Corinth toward the end of Paul's third missionary Journey.
- F. Paul would shortly return to Jerusalem where he is arrested and sent to Rome.
- G. Dalmatia is part of Illyricum.



- H. After Paul's first imprisonment in Rome, he was released and went with Titus to Crete.
- I. Paul left Titus in Crete and went to Nicopolis.
- J. From Nicopolis Paul traveled to Spain and Britain (according to history), and then returned to Rome.
- K. Titus 1:5 – For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- L. Titus 3:12 – When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
- M. Romans 15:24 – Whosoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
- N. 28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
- O. 2 Timothy 4:10 – For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.
- P. From the above passages we learn that Titus evangelized all of Crete between Paul's first and second imprisonment, which was only a few years.

**The “Jerusalem” and “Judea” Work of Titus**

**I. Titus, the Quiet Missionary**

- A. The New Testament speaks of Titus in only a few places.
- B. Titus was a companion of Paul.
- C. Titus evangelized the island of Crete in a few years.
- D. Titus served in Corinth.
- E. Titus evangelized Dalmatia toward the end of Paul’s ministry.
- F. Paul wrote an epistle to Titus as found in the New Testament.
- G. Titus was ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians.
- H. Titus accompanied Paul and Barnabas to Jerusalem to defend the gospel (Acts 15:2; Galatians 2:1-3).
- I. Titus was sent to Corinth to help the church with giving and other issues (2 Corinthians 8:6, 16-17).
- J. It is said of Titus that he was a trouble-shooter, and organizer, a peacemaker, and a powerful evangelist and missionary.
- K. Paul left Titus in Crete to evangelize the country (Titus 1:5).
- L. Paul requested Titus to join him in Nicopolis after Artemas or Tychicus arrived (Titus 3:12).
- M. Titus was to bring Zenas and Apollos on their journey, showing his hospitality (Titus 3:13).

**II. Titus Was a Comfort to Paul**

- A. 2 Corinthians 2:13 – I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.
- B. 2 Corinthians 7:6 – Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;
- C. 13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.
- D. 14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

**III. Titus Was a Trusted Partner of Paul**

- A. 2 Corinthians 8:6 – Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.
- B. 16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
- C. Titus went to Corinth to serve (2 Corinthians 8:6, 16-17).
- D. During Paul’s third missionary journey, Paul expected to see Titus when he arrived in Troas (2 Corinthians 2:12-13).
- E. Paul left for Macedonia and Titus joined Paul in Philippi, giving a good report of the work in Corinth (2 Corinthians 7:6-7; 13-14).
- F. Paul likely wrote 2 Corinthians because he rejoiced over the work of Titus in Corinth.
- G. When Titus returned to Corinth, he delivered the second epistle of Paul to the Corinthians, organizing the collection for the saints in Jerusalem (2 Corinthians 8:10, 17, 24).

**IV. Paul's Praise of Titus**

- A. 2 Corinthians 8:23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.
- B. 2 Corinthians 12:18 – I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?
- C. Partner to Paul.
- D. Fellow-helper to Paul.
- E. Walked in the same spirit as Paul.
- F. Walked in the same steps as Paul.
- G. Paul probably led Titus to salvation (Titus 1:4).
- H. Titus was faithful to the truth (Titus 1:4).

**V. Titus was Greek**

- A. Galatians 2:1 – Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.
- B. 2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.
- C. 3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
- D. 4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:
- E. 5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
- F. Because Titus was privy to the Jerusalem council in Acts 15, he understood well the truth of the gospel. He likely was part of the brethren who delivered the Jerusalem epistle to the gentile churches (Acts 15:22-31; Galatians 2:1).
- G. Because Titus was a Gentile, Paul refused to circumcise him, knowing that doing so would set a bad precedent.

**VI. Titus Evangelized Crete**

- A. Titus 1:4 – To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
- B. 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- C. According to history, Titus died of old age in Gortyna, Crete.



**VII. Titus Evangelized in Dalmatia**

- A. 2 Timothy 4:10 – For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.
- B. Dalmatia is now called Croatia, Serbia, and Montenegro, formerly Yugoslavia.

**Lesson 21: The Church in Your Jerusalem is the “Epi-center” of All Activity**

**I. Your Local Church Should be Supported as a priority of God’s People**

- A. Financially with tithes and offerings
- B. Attendance
- C. Prayer
- D. Labor
- E. Outreach
- F. Teaching and preaching
- G. Ministry to the saints
- H. Missions
- I. Hospitality

**II. The Church is Supported Financially by God’s People**

- A. 3 John 1:7 – Because that for his name’s sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
- B. Titus 3:13 – Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
- C. 14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.
- D. Church **not** to be supported by yard sales, fund-raisers, merchandise, etc.
- E. John 2:16 – And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father’s house an house of merchandise.
- F. 2 Peter 2:3 – And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

**III. The Great Commission is Given to the Churches, Not the World**

- A. Matthew 28:16 – Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
- B. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
- C. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
- D. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- E. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
- F. 1 Timothy 3:15 – But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

**IV. The Church Needs a Good Reputation in the Community**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Philippians 4:8 – Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.
- B. 1 Timothy 3:7 – Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
- C. Hebrews 11:2 – For by it the elders obtained a good report.
- D. 3 John 1:12 – Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.
- E. 3 John 1:6 – Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
- F. Revelation 1:5 – And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
- G. 1 Thessalonians 2:5 – For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness:
- H. 10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
- I. Hebrew 12:1 – Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,
- J. 1 Timothy 6:12 – Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
- K. 13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;
- L. 2 Timothy 2:2 – And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
- M. 1 Peter 4:14 – If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.
- N. 15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.
- O. 16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.
- P. 17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

### V. Things For a Which a Church Should be Noted

- A. Gospel-preaching
- B. Soul-winning
- C. Revival
- D. Solid Bible preaching and teaching
- E. Good standards
- F. The King James Bible (or T/R and MT translations in other languages).
- G. Holiness and sanctification.
- H. Not being worldly or humanistic.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- I. Missions support
- J. Starting churches
- K. Charity to God's people

### **VI. Churches to Maintain the Right Priorities**

- A. A church is just one pastor from modernism.
- B. A church is two pastors away from apostasy.
- C. A church can get distracted easily from the main priority – preaching the gospel.
- D. When evangelism stops, the members tend to fight among themselves.
- E. When evangelism stops, the church starts to die.
- F. When evangelism stops, joy stops.
- G. Carnality, strife, and division go together.
- H. A church must constantly check itself for error and complacency.

### **VII. The Seven Churches in Asia are Also Archetypes of Churches**

- A. The messages to the pastors of the seven churches in Revelation chapters 2 and 3 comprise a larger study than the scope of this lesson. However, every church leader should know the instruction of the Lord as he gave to these churches.
- B. Ephesus (Revelation 2:1-7) – the pastor left his first love.
- C. Smyrna (Revelation 2:8-11) - the church that would suffer persecution.
- D. Pergamum (Revelation 2:12-17) - the pastor allowed idolatry, fornication, and Nicolaitan doctrine).
- E. Thyatira (Revelation 2:18-29) - the pastor allowed a false prophetess, fornication, and idolatry.
- F. Sardis (Revelation 3:1-6) - the church that was dying.
- G. Philadelphia (Revelation 3:7-13) - the pastor kept Jesus' word and had not denied his name.
- H. Laodicea (Revelation 3:14-22) - the pastor was lukewarm, and did not know he was wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked.

### **VIII. Things God Gives Churches to Stay True**

- A. The New Testament
- B. The Great Commission
- C. The Holy Ghost
- D. Gospel preachers
- E. Evangelist, pastors, and teachers – Ephesians 4:11-16
- F. The Lord's Supper for self-examination – 1 Corinthians 11:28

**Lesson 22: Always Start Evangelism with Prayer**

**I. Pray for the Right Heart and Motivation**

- A. Matthew 5:44 – But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;
- B. Philippians 4:6 – Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

**II. The Church is to be a Place of Prayer**

- A. Matthew 21:13 – And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.
- B. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
- C. Acts 1:12 – Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.
- D. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.
- E. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.
- F. Acts 2:42 – And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

**III. Pray for the Lord to Send Laborers**

- A. Matthew 9:38 – Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

**IV. Pray for Power and Boldness**

- A. Matthew 17:19 – Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
- B. 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
- C. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.
- D. Acts 1:4 – And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
- E. Acts 1:8 – But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- F. Acts 4:31 – And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

### V. **Pray for Strength**

- A. Mark 14:38 – Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.
- B. Jude 1:20 – But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

### VI. **Pray for Souls to be Saved**

- A. Romans 10:1 – Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
- B. 2 Corinthians 5:20 – Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
- C. 2 Thessalonians 3:1 – Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:
- D. Colossians 4:3 – Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
- E. Ephesians 6:18 – Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;
- F. 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,
- G. 20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

### VII. **Pray for Ministers**

- A. Acts 13:1 – Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- B. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
- C. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.
- D. Acts 14:23 – And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.
- E. Romans 15:30 – Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;
- F. 31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;
- G. 32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

**VIII. The Doctrine of Daily**

A. Things to do daily as disciples of the Lord:

1. Pray – Matthew 6:11
2. Read Bible – Matthew 4:4
3. Praise God – Psalm 72:15; 61:8
4. Witness and Evangelize – Acts 17:17
5. Teach – Acts 5:42
6. Study – Acts 17:11
7. Die to self – 1 Corinthians 15:31
8. Exhort one another – Hebrews 13:3
9. Take up your cross – Luke 9:23
10. Walk in the Spirit – Galatians 5:25
11. Rejoice – Psalm 118:24
12. Get Saved – 2 Corinthians 6:2

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 23: Evangelism Work – First Century Example

#### I. John the Baptist

- A. John 1:6 – There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.
- B. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.
- C. 8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.
- D. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
- E. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me
- F. 23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.
- G. is preferred before me: for he was before me.
- H. 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
- I. 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

#### II. The Lord Jesus Christ

- A. John 20:21 – Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
- B. Mark 1:38 – And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.
- C. Luke 4:43 – And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

#### III. The Apostles

- A. Acts 4:33 – And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.
- B. Acts 8:14 – Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:
- C. Ephesians 4:11 – And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;
- D. 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

#### IV. Paul and Barnabas

- A. Acts 13:1 – Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- B. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
- C. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.
- D. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
- E. Acts 15:35 – Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

### V. **Paul and Silas**

- A. Acts 15:22 – Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:
- B. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
- C. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

**Lesson 24: Be Wise as Serpents, and Harmless as Doves**

**I. The Teaching of our Lord Jesus Christ – Be wise as Serpents, and Harmless as Doves**

- A. Matthew 10:14 – And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.
- B. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.
- C. 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.
- D. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;
- E. 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
- F. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.
- G. 20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.
- H. 21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.
- I. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.
- J. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

**II. Notable Comments from Above Passage**

- A. Shake off dust from feet when message is not received.
- B. We are sent as sheep among wolves.
- C. Be wise as serpents.
- D. Be harmless as doves.
- E. Beware of men.
- F. God will give you words to speak.
- G. Expect to be hated of all men (unsaved) for Jesus' sake.
- H. Flee to other cities when persecuted

**III. Joseph Warned to Flee the Wrath of Herod**

- A. Matthew 2:13 – And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.
- B. 14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
- C. 15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. 16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

### IV. **Jesus' Preaching Was Bold but Allowed Free-Will to Believe**

- A. Isaiah 42:1 – Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.
- B. 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.
- C. 3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.
- D. 4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.
- E. Matthew 12:14 – Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.
- F. 15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;
- G. 16 And charged them that they should not make him known:
- H. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
- I. 18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.
- J. 19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
- K. 20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.
- L. 21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

### V. **Jesus Withdrew Himself to Avoid Arrest or a Premature Death**

- A. Matthew 12:14 – Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.
- B. 15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;
- C. 16 And charged them that they should not make him known:
- D. John 11:53 – Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
- E. 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

### VI. **Paul Was Let Down By a Wall in a Basket to Escape Death**

- A. Acts 9:19 – And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
- B. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
- C. 21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.
- E. 23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:
- F. 24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.
- G. 25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.
- H. 26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.
- I. 2 Corinthians 11:32 – In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:
- J. 33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

### **VII. Paul Sent to Berea Because of the Uproar in Thessalonica**

- A. Acts 17:5 – But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
- B. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;
- C. 7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.
- D. 8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.
- E. 9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.
- F. 10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.
- G. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

### **VIII. Paul Wisdom in Preaching Shown on Mars Hill**

- A. Acts 17:18-34
- B. Paul brought to Mars Hill:
  - 18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.
  - 19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?
  - 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
  - 21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)
- C. Paul uses the Athenians view as a starting point:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

### D. Paul preaches repentance and the gospel:

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

### E. Paul departs:

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

### F. Paul exhibits wisdom and harmlessness when preaching to a large group of superstitious people.

## IX. We are Instructed to Walk Circumspectly

A. Ephesians 5:13 – But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

B. 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

C. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

D. 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

E. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

F. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

G. 19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- H. 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
- I. 21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

### X. **Be Bold, but Not a Bully**

- A. John 7:26 – But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
- B. Acts 4:13 – Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
- C. 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,
- D. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
- E. Acts 9:27 – But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
- F. 29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
- G. Acts 13:46 – Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
- H. Acts 14:3 – Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
- I. Acts 18:26 – And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
- J. Acts 19:8 – And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.
- K. Ephesians 6:19 – And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,
- L. 20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
- M. 1 Thessalonians 2:2 – But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

### XI. **Exhortation and Edification, Not Destruction**

- A. 2 Corinthians 10:1 – Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:
- B. Galatians 5:22 – But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
- C. 1 Thessalonians 2:7 – But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. 2 Timothy 2:24 – And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,
- E. Titus 3:2 – To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.
- F. James 3:17 – But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
- G. 1 Corinthians 14:3 – But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
- H. 1 Thessalonians 4:1 – Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.
- I. 2 Timothy 4:2 – Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
- J. 2 Corinthians 10:8 – For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:
- K. 2 Corinthians 13:10 – Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 25: Evangelism Work Today

#### **I. Our Responsibility is to Evangelize Our Jerusalem**

- A. Be a witness – Acts 1:8
- B. Be a soul-winner – Proverbs 11:30
- C. Pray for opportunities.
- D. Look for opportunities.
- E. Make plans to evangelize and work the plans.
- F. Go with what works.
- G. Not all areas have the same results with the same works.
- H. Always be careful and scriptural.
- I. 2 Timothy 2:5 – And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

#### **II. God Gives Wisdom and Resources to Evangelize**

- A. Pray for wisdom.
- B. Colossians 4:5 – Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
- C. James 1:5 – If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
- D. 1 Corinthians 1:24 – But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.
- E. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:
- F. There are many resources available today – see Lesson 15, XI.

#### **III. We Pray for Power and Opportunities**

- A. Divine appointments
- B. John 4:5 – Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
- C. 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.
- D. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
- E. Acts 16:25 – And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.
- F. 26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.
- G. 27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.
- H. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.
- I. 29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,
- J. 30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- K. 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
- L. 32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
- M. Acts 18:24 – And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.
- N. 25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
- O. 26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
- P. 27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:
- Q. 28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

### IV. All Discussions Can Lead to the Gospel

- A. Use day-to-day activities to preach the gospel.
- B. Have church tracts on your person as wisdom allows.
- C. The mouth is the best soul-winning tool.
- D. The Holy Ghost will give the words to say.
- E. The Holy Ghost will give boldness.
- F. The Holy Ghost will show you people to witness to.

### V. Evangelize Public Events with Wisdom

- A. Paul's example on Mars' Hill.
- B. Acts 17:22 – Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
- C. 23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

### VI. Paul's Use of the School of Tyrannus

- A. Acts 19:8 – And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.
- B. 9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
- C. 10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
- D. 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:
- E. 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.
- F. Considerations in respect to the school of Tyrannus:
  - 1. Paul disputed there daily.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

2. The school was open daily for discussions and disputes
3. The school allowed contrary opinions and debated such.
4. The school was a place of “higher learning” – they provoked free-thinking.
5. Called a “school,” the Greek word *scholē*, meaning school, leisure, disputing.
6. The school was located in Ephesus, a place of paganism and Greek philosophy.
7. Paul stayed in Ephesus two years. It was a profitable base of operation.
8. Paul obviously thought it was an effective ministry as he went to the school daily.
9. Being at the school so often, Paul was likely well-known in the school, and many came to hear his preaching and teaching.
10. Paul was a regular speaker over the two years at this school.
11. Tyrannus means, *ruler, monarch, tyrant, despot*.
12. All of Asia was evangelized from Ephesus, being Paul’s “Jerusalem” at that time.
13. Over two million people likely heard the gospel throughout all Asia.
14. Paul’s audience were pagan unbelievers, along with his followers.
15. Paul’s work in the school of Tyrannus is an example of wise strategy and the power of the gospel.
16. Paul likely followed the same pattern he used in the synagogue – as he “spoke boldly ... disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God” (v. 8).
17. *Tyrannus* is a Greek word – the Greeks seek after wisdom – 1 Corinthians 1:22.
18. Presuming that Tyrannus was a Greek and had a Greek school, he probably was a public teacher of philosophy or rhetoric.
19. Verse 9 says, “... and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.” Separating the disciples from the hardened unbelievers who “spoke evil of that way,” Paul disputed daily in the school...; seems to indicate Paul had his followers there also. Meaning, the audience in the school was comprised of men who were not hardened or evil speakers of the way. The school seems to be more liberal minded and open to the word of God.
20. “... one Tyrannus” indicates Tyrannus was a man who actually existed at the time.

**Lesson 26: Being an Ensample to Follow – Individually and as a Church**

**I. Pastors Should Be Patterns to Follow**

- A. 1 Peter 2:21 – For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
- B. 1 Peter 5:3 – Neither as being lords over God’s heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.
- C. Titus 2:7 – In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
- D. 1 Corinthians 4:16 – Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
- E. 1 Corinthians 11:1 – Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
- F. Philippians 3:17 – Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.
- G. 1 Thessalonians 1:6 – And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:
- H. Hebrews 6:12 – That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
- I. 1 Timothy 4:12 – Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

**II. Churches Should Be Patterns to Follow**

- A. 1 Thessalonians 1:7 – So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
- B. 1 Thessalonians 2:14 – For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:
- C. 2 Corinthians 8:1 – Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;
- D. 2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.
- E. 1 Corinthians 16:1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
- F. 2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
- G. 3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
- H. 2 Corinthians 9:1 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:
- I. 2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

**III. Learn From Other Men and Other Ministries**

- A. Proverbs 27:17 – Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- B. Acts 14:22 – Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.
- C. Acts 15:32 – And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
- D. Acts 18:27 – And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 27: The Modern Missionary

*[Editor's Note: This class is in summary format covering many points. This class can be the basis for a free-standing syllabus worth 1 or 2 credit if developed by a student for credit.]*

#### **I. Missionaries should be Church Trained Men**

- A. Men should be trained in the churches where they were called.
- B. 2 Timothy 2:2 – And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
- C. Training for church work should be done in a church context and environment.
- D. Men should learn how to start churches by working in a church that starts churches.
- E. Soul-winning
- F. Preaching
- G. Baptism
- H. The Lord's Supper
- I. A missionary should learn all aspects of the ministry through his own church. this is his authority for teaching and sending.

#### **II. Missionaries to Have Proven Church Service**

- A. Faithful service of the missionary proved by working in a church.
- B. Character of missionary revealed in church service.
- C. Pastor can see needs and strengths of the individual
- D. Man in training has close relationship with the pastor to learn and he can ask questions.
- E. Man shows a servant's heart and work.
- F. When on the field the missionary will be responsible for all aspects of the mission church.

#### **III. Missionaries to be Church Sent**

- A. Church knows the man and his family
- B. Church knows when the man is ready
- C. Church has same burden
- D. Man has church authority
- E. Man has church testimony
- F. Church is the first financial supporter
- G. Man has Jesus' authority through church
- H. Man has place to send support
- I. Man has a place to answer to (end of Acts 14 Paul reported back to Antioch)

#### **IV. Missionaries to be Church Supported**

- A. Supported by prayers
- B. Supported financially
- C. Supported emotionally

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. Sender and authority
- E. Church is a place of care and love

### V. **Missionaries to Have Church Ordination**

- A. Church authority
- B. Recognition of calling and preparation
- C. Sending out
- D. Power to fulfill the Great Commission
- E. Authority for church planting
- F. Sending church is the foundation for missionary work

### VI. **Some Missionaries to Pursue Deputation**

- A. A time to confirm calling with other churches
- B. Build financial support
- C. Inform churches of the work and receive prayers
- D. Supporting churches have a part in the work and the rewards
- E. Supporting churches help with expenses
- F. Man learns to endure many things during deputation
- G. Man sees and learns many things from various churches

### VII. **National Pastors Supported as Missionaries**

- A. Pray the Lord of the harvest that he would send laborers
- B. Many need training
- C. A lack of good schools
- D. Lack of good material
- E. Church is more important for training
- F. Base of production and reproduction
- G. Good program and curricula needed
- H. Translation work needed
- I. Added financial support needed

### VIII. **Language Schools and Linguistics**

- A. Learning other languages is needed to do world evangelism
- B. Translation work needed on the field
- C. Reaching tribes through national language requires bi-lingual men close to work
- D. Language schools are a help to learn some languages.
- E. Language immersion comes next
- F. Reading and writing comes next

### IX. **Support and Financial Bookkeeping**

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- A. Financial responsibility is necessary for missionaries
- B. Missionaries must learn good budgeting
- C. Missionaries learn to live below their means
- D. Missionaries learn to have savings
- E. Emergency funds
- F. Travel expenses
- G. Traveling is expensive
- H. Responsibility for church finances
- I. Estimating monthly income goal for the field
- J. Learn from missionaries currently in the field
- K. Retirement planning
- L. Project planning
- M. Medical expenses
- N. Some Mission Boards handle finances

### X. Letters and Regular Communication

- A. Bi-monthly or quarterly
- B. Sample missionary letter below – simple form
- C. Adding a second page with photographs is helpful

Prayer Letter	DATE
<b>INSERT FAMIL NAME HERE</b>	
<b>Praise and Prayer Report</b>	
<b>Coming up next month</b> ..... <b>LIST MAIN UPCOMING EVENTS</b>	<b>July Report</b>          <b>INSERT MISSIONARY REPORT IN THIS AREA.</b>
<b>Please Pray For</b> ..... <b>LIST MAIN PRAYER REQUESTS</b>	
<b>Contact information</b> ..... <b>SENDING CHURCH ADDRESS</b> <b>PHONE</b> <b>EMAIL</b> <b>WEBSITE</b> <b>MISSIONARY WEBSITE</b> <b>PERSONAL CONTACT</b>	

**XI. Work In the field — the Great Commission**

- A. Evangelism
- B. Services and church assembly
- C. Church organization
- D. Leadership training

**XII. Scripture Publishing on the Field**

- A. Scriptures are needed
- B. Scripture publishing is lower cost on the field
- C. Save shipping costs
- D. Turn-around time quicker
- E. Languages are flexible
- F. Smaller quantities are achievable
- G. National churches are trained and see burden
- H. Churches learn to feed themselves
- I. Easier to send money than books
- J. Technology makes publishing easy

**XIII. Online Presence**

- A. Missionaries can have website or Facebook page
- B. Photos
- C. Updates
- D. Schedule
- E. Needs
- F. Statement of faith
- G. Sending church and Mission Board information

**XIV. Digital Communication**

- A. Email
- B. Facebook
- C. Cell
- D. WhatsApp
- E. Facetime
- F. Website

**XV. Field Needs**

- A. Needs vary depending on field
- B. Technology available varies depending on field
- C. Learn from other missionaries

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. Seating, lighting, teaching materials, sound amplification
- E. Land, building supplies, etc.

### **XVI. Visiting the Fields**

- A. Every missionary should make a survey trip before moving permanently
- B. Meet other missionaries
- C. Learn the area and culture
- D. Evangelism
- E. Eye affects the heart
- F. Seek confirmation from God
- G. Set up housing and other needs
- H. Transportation and communication needs

### **XVII. Church Styles in the World.**

- A. The American model not always applicable
- B. People and customs vary
- C. Dress varies
- D. Music varies
- E. Meeting places vary

### **XVIII. Managing Multiple Works in the Field**

- A. Many missionaries start multiple works
- B. Need for leaders
- C. Need for training
- D. Need for transportation

### **XIX. Training Men**

- A. Missionaries should train men in the field
- B. Replacement of self – Paul's method
- C. Expansion to other areas
- D. Duplicating the mission work
- E. Using and training nationals has many advantages.

### **XX. Supporting Missions**

- A. Mission churches should support missions
- B. Mission support is always a good investment
- C. Practice Faith promise
- D. Practice Hospitality
- E. Praying for Missionaries

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

F. Field visits

### **XXI. Putting Money in the Bank**

- A. Luke 19
- B. Spiritual Usury
- C. Missionary supporters have part in rewards
- D. Missionaries are “investment bankers” for Jesus

### **XXII. Doing Unto Others and Reaping What is Sown**

- A. We are to treat others as we want to be treated
- B. Matthew 7:12 – Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
- C. Being kind and supportive
- D. Hospitality
- E. Financial support
- F. If you were a missionary, how would you want to be treated?

### **XXIII. The Gadarene Commission**

- A. Mark 5:1-20
- B. Jesus crossed the Sea of Galilee for one soul
- C. That soul was commissioned to preach to the city
- D. Many in the city were saved.
- E. Mark 5:19 – Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
- F. 20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

### **XXIV. The Working Missionary**

- A. Some ministries require the missionary to work in the world for income.
- B. These men show they are not hirelings but in the work because of a duty to their calling
- C. They are not 50-50, but rather 100-100
- D. They show they are true servants to God and people
- E. They prove their diligence
- F. 2 Corinthians 11:9 – And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.
- G. Full time pastors have to manage their time so they are diligent.
- H. Working pastors have to manage their time so they are effective.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- I. Pastors with too much free time tend to micro-manage ministry and people. This is a danger.
- J. Church members need to operate in the liberty of the Holy Ghost.

### **XXV. Tent-Making Not Always Possible**

- A. Working foreign fields is limited usually to citizens or approved working visas
- B. Many foreign missionaries cannot work secularly in their field.
- C. Opportunity for businesses to be started may be an option.

### **XXVI. Property and Buildings**

- A. Rules vary depending on field
- B. Paul said “ye are God’s building”
- C. Physical buildings are a blessing, a testimony of unity, and a lighthouse in the community.
- D. A building is a visible testimony to the community that God is working
- E. Many times financing is not easily available – a building must be built in stages by church members.

### **XXVII. A Servant Versus a Hireling**

- A. John 10:11-14
- B. Servants serve to be obedient and faithful.
- C. Hirelings seek how to benefit self.
- D. Hirelings flee when there is trouble
- E. Servants stay until God moves
- F. A pastor is a church member same as others. He should have the recommendation of his church before changing membership, just as he expects from his fellow members.
- G. Churches calling a pastor should do background checks and get recommendation from current church.
- H. If God is in the pastor’s move, the members of both churches will be in favor if they are following the Holy Ghost.
- I. Pastor should have his church’s blessing for any move.
- J. Pastors should leave flock in good hands before leaving, having recommended and briefed a replacement.
- K. Pastors should have men trained to take his place.
- L. Hirelings just leave the flock for another one.

### **XXVIII. Church Mission Status**

- A. While in mission status the baptized members are still part of sending church.
- B. The mission church is still under the sending church’s authority.
- C. The mission church still operates under the sending church’s covenant and by-laws.
- D. The sending church pastor still maintains authority.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- E. A mission church organizes as an independent church when the time is right, organizing with the baptized members.
- F. See *Church Organization* section below.

### **XXIX. Baptism and the Lord's Supper**

- A. Mission pastor (missionary) has ordination and authority to baptize and conduct the Lord's Supper.
- B. Missionary should follow the sending church's leadership.
- C. Because the church body is separated into more than one group, each group partakes of the Lord Supper separately.

### **XXX. Church Organization**

- A. New church should have a scheduled organizational service.
- B. Sending church should be involved in mission church support as needed.
- C. A written record of a vote by sending church to give blessing on church charter
- D. New church should have one vote by charter church to accept all paperwork and pastor as leader – package deal.
- E. Signing of organization charter by the charter members.
- F. New church may have to acquire various secular items: incorporation status, bank account, leases, accounts for utilities and other needs, etc.

### **XXXI. Instituting Charter, Covenant, Constitution, and By-laws**

- A. Sending church approval in writing.
- B. Adjust as needed for application:
- C. Organizational service
- D. Charter and covenant
- E. Church constitution
- F. Church by-laws
- G. Statement of faith
- H. Financial budget
- I. Written record of organization vote
- J. It is profitable to have a bound published record of the entire organization paperwork, record of service, etc.

### **XXXII. Finances – Church and Personal**

- A. Church and personal finances should be kept separate
- B. Bank accounts should never go negative.
- C. Men and ministries should avoid debt.
- D. Church spending should follow a church-approved budget.
- E. Salary to pastor is a key portion of a church budget.
- F. Using percentage allows for a church not having to vote in a raise periodically.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- G. Pastor should have the control of the spending unless he is undisciplined.

### **XXXIII. Mission Boards**

- A. There are Pros and Cons with Mission Boards
- B. Scripturally they are not needed
- C. Scripturally they are allowable
- D. Practically they may be necessary
- E. Cons:
  - National pastors need not apply
  - May limit Holy Ghost leadership
  - May impose unnecessary burdens
  - May limit liberty (rules)
  - Some supporting churches may make decisions based on Mission Board changes that affect the missionary directly.
  - Mission Boards may change standards and thus require a missionary to change.
- F. Pros
  - Set standards for missionaries
  - May be needed to enter country
  - Place of communication
  - Place of financial recordkeeping
  - Signifies due diligence
  - Third party testimony and accountability in addition to supporting to churches.
  - Usually a board is a help to missionaries

### **XXXIV. Church Hospitality**

- A. Churches to be helpful to missionaries
- B. Commanded activity
- C. Promise of blessing
- D. Mutually beneficial relationship
- E. Win-win
- F. Not all missionaries can be supported but all can be cared for in some manner.

### **XXXV. Paul's Missionary Journeys**

- A. Paul was always abounding – 1 Corinthians 15:58
- B. Three missionary journeys – Acts 13 – 21
- C. Paul's journey to Rome – Acts 27-28
- D. Paul's Prison Epistles
  - Galatians
  - Ephesians
  - Philippians
  - Colossians
  - Philemon

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- 2 Timothy
- Hebrews

### **XXXVI. Rome, Spain, Crete, and Britain**

- A. Paul's Vision in Prison
- B. Desire to go to Spain – Romans 15:24-28
- C. Paul's work in Crete – Titus 1:5
- D. Paul's work in Britain
- E. Paul's second imprisonment in Rome and martyrdom under Nero.

### **XXXVII. Jesus' Missionary Journey**

- A. Luke 19:10
- B. Plan of God from the foundation of the world – Revelation 13:8; John 5:39
- C. Born of a virgin – Luke 1:26-33
- D. Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man – Luke 2:52
- E. Earthly ministry
- F. Crucifixion and resurrection
- G. Post-crucifixion ministry – Acts 1:3
- H. Duties as a High Priest – Hebrews 6:20; 7:25
- I. Second coming – John 14:3

### **XXXVIII. A Missionary Survey by Pastor Adam Riveiro**

Survey info from Riveiro

Pastor Adam Riveiro ([www.readyscribepublications.com](http://www.readyscribepublications.com)) provided a missionary survey in August 2021 that is enlightening. From 18 respondent missionaries, he gleaned the following statistics:

- A. 66.7% spent ten hours or more a week making calls, emails, mailings to churches looking for meetings and support.
- B. 72.2% of respondents said they stop calling a church or pastor after three or more calls.
- C. 94.4% do not think it is unfair if a pastor asks that the whole family visits the church.
- D. 88.9% would likely fill out a questionnaire if asked.
- E. 66.7% ended up with enough money to travel around on deputation.
- F. 94.4% did not buy an RV to travel on deputation.

### **Various Answers to Questions**

Q: With 1 being the LEAST EFFECTIVE and 5 being the MOST EFFECTIVE, rate how effective each of these modes of communication have been for you to schedule meetings.

A: In order of MOST EFFECTIVE to LEAST EFFECTIVE were:

- Cell (phone call) - MOST EFFECTIVE
- Email

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- Church phone
- Cell (text message)
- Social media
- Mail
- Home phone - LEAST EFFECTIVE

Q: With 1 being the LEAST HELPFUL and 5 being the MOST HELPFUL, rate how helpful each of these items typically were when cold calling a pastor who was unfamiliar with your family.

A: In order of MOST EFFECTIVE to LEAST EFFECTIVE were:

- The pastor knew my pastor/church - MOST EFFECTIVE
- The pastor supports the Bible college I'm from
- The pastor was interested in my mission board
- The pastor was interested in my field
- The pastor read our doctrinal statement
- The pastor was familiar with other churches we had visited
- The pastor visited our website/social media pages - LEAST EFFECTIVE

Q: What is the most unusual question you remember reading on a missionary survey?

A: Answers included:

- "What does your wife wear to bed?" (reported twice)
- "Do you own a TV?"
- "What are the names and affiliations of your supporting churches?"
- "What is your credit score?"
- "Have you had a beard in the last 12 months?"
- "What are your children's haircuts?"

Q: If you've already finished deputation, how many MEETINGS did it take for you to finish? (For the purpose of this survey, a "meeting" is a visit to a church where you make a presentation)

A: The average answer was 177 meetings.

Q: If you've already finished deputation, how many MILES (to the nearest thousand) of driving did it take for you to finish?

A: The average answer was about 110,000 miles.

Q: Finish this sentence: "The purpose of deputation is..."

A: Answers included:

- To build the missionaries' dependence upon the Lord. To help churches re-ignite their love for missions. To build a prayer support group that will encourage the missionary as he faces the struggles of ministry in a new culture and language.
- To grow in my faith and trust in the Lord. I desire to be a blessing to churches whether they support me financially or not. If a church will pray for me, then I am blessed beyond measure.
- To prepare the missionary family for travelling and exposure to new places and ideas. Also to prepare the hearts and minds of the family to be ready for the mission field.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- To raise financial support to get to the mission field. It is good preparation for life on the mission field and being flexible.
- To raise support (prayer and financial) and to increase the mission's heartbeat in local Churches
- Raise funds, raise up laborers and to prep for the field

Q: Finish this sentence: "Pastors would be more helpful to missionaries who are attempting to schedule meetings if they would..."

A: Answers included:

- Plan their yearly church calendar to include missionary visits throughout the year, instead of only for their mission's conference.
- Please be clear about their ability to support missionaries (positively or negatively). Meetings and love offerings help us to keep going on deputation, but cliffhangers about the possibility of support can be discouraging. I was still willing to go to a church knowing they could not support us. The Lord allowed several of these churches who told us they could not take us on at the time of the meeting to be able to take us on at a later date.
- Return calls or have their secretary email to respond, whether they want them to come or not. Any answer is closure. (ADAM'S NOTE: There were 14 different responses with a variation of this theme: "Please contact us back, even if the answer is "no."")

Q: What is the worst thing a pastor has ever said to you when you were attempting to schedule a meeting?

A: Answers included:

- "Oh really? You're from (a region of a certain state)? I hear there are no independent Baptist churches in (neighboring county) maybe you should re-evaluate your calling?"
- A pastor said that there were not enough people getting saved on our field, therefore he didn't want to put money towards supporting a missionary there.
- "We only want to send missionaries to millions of people." Our field country is 10,000.
- "We only schedule missionaries who went to [a certain Bible college]."
- "We will take you on for support as long as your kids are okay."

Q: If you could candidly give feedback to pastors about your experience scheduling deputation meetings, what would you want them to know?

A: Answers included:

- I appreciate you bearing with us. We are young, passionate, and we want to get to the field! I'm sorry that oftentimes we are ignorant of the heavy load that you carry and that we sometimes selfishly expect your world to revolve around strangers (us) calling you to ask for money.
- Please answer your phones. Please check your email. Making calls takes a tremendous amount of time and we appreciate it when we can check a church off our list, even if that check means "not interested." Also, please understand that we may have been in the car for up to 12 hours before we pull into your parking lot; and, consequently, the kids may not be perfect, and our shirts might be wrinkled.
- I have zero idea of what is happening on the other end of my means of communication unless I hear from you. I don't know if you want me to be persistent to show I'm serious,

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

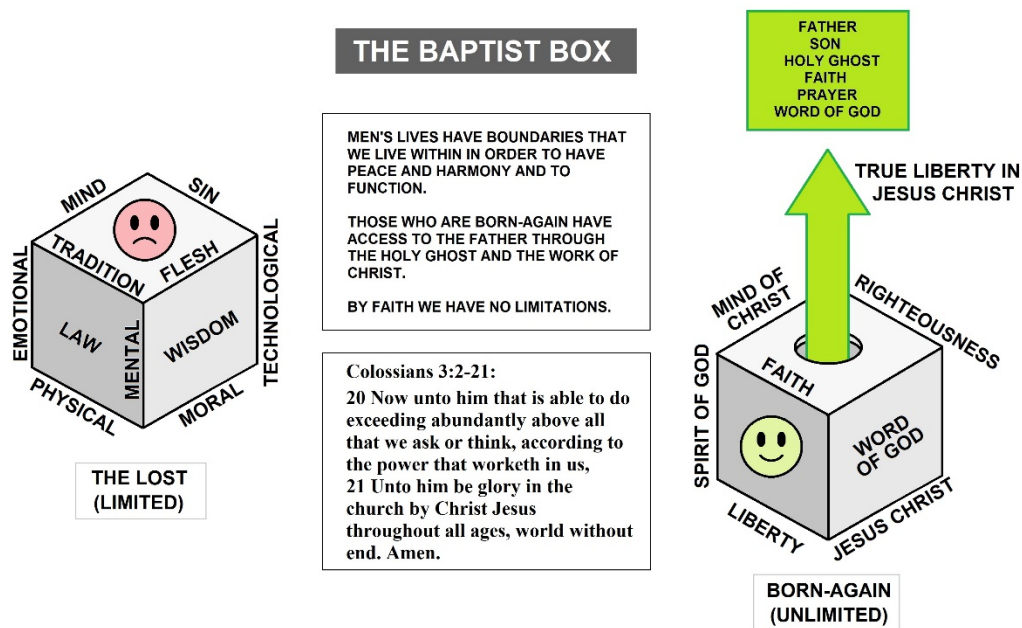
if you're annoyed but too polite to ask me to desist, or if the communication is just falling through a black hole into the abyss. While on deputation each of those scenarios has happened, but I had no idea which it was.

- Please answer emails or texts. Make a “form” letter to copy and paste into an email and reply to the missionary with the status of meetings at this time. A “No” answer is a thousand times better than not hearing back and wasting time trying to contact you back and NEVER getting an answer!
- Although we missionaries need monthly support, I never made money our priority. My goal was for us to be as much of a help and a blessing to churches as we could be. We let the Lord work on the pastor's heart about support.
- Provide some expectations, if possible, regarding support. Could you provide a schedule for when a missionary visits your church? Keep up the good work!
- Thank you! I never had a problem having a full schedule.

For more information about this survey, email [info@readyscribepublications.com](mailto:info@readyscribepublications.com). Compiled 8/7/21

### XXXIX. Missionaries are Ensamples of Faithful Men

- A. 1 Corinthians 4:2 – Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
- B. Hebrews 13:7 – Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.
- C. Hebrews 11:6 – But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
- D. The Lost have no faith
- E. The saved have the mind of Christ – 1 Corinthians 2:16



**XL. Modern Missionaries Have Advantages Over Men on Previous Ages**

- A. Modern transportation
- B. Modern communication
- C. Modern maps
- D. Ethnological studies
- E. Language helps
- F. Fieldwork is facilitated in many areas – roads, signs, hotels, etc.
- G. Finances are easier to manage – banks, electronic transfers, bill pay, digital bookkeeping, etc.
- H. Communication is facilitated by email, telephones, mail, etc.
- I. Computer age facilitates all areas of ministry
- J. Digital cameras can send images worldwide
- K. There is access to modern medicine in emergency cases

**Lesson 28: Being a Watchman**

**I. The Watchman and the Lord Work Together**

- A. Psalms 127:1 – Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

**II. Duties of a Watchman**

- A. Ezekiel 3:16 – And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- B. 17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.
- C. 18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
- D. 19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.
- E. 20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
- F. 21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

**III. Watchmen Blow a Trumpet to Warn the People**

- A. Ezekiel 33:1 – Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- B. 2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:
- C. 3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;
- D. 4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.
- E. 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.
- F. 6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.
- G. 7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.
- H. 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
- I. 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- J. 10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?
- K. 11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?
- L. 12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.
- M. 13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.
- N. 14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;
- O. 15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.
- P. 16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.
- Q. 17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.
- R. 18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.
- S. 19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.
- T. 20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

### **IV. Isaiah Told to Lift up His Voice Like a Trumpet**

- A. Isaiah 58:1 – Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

### **V. Jesus' Innocent Blood on the Hands of the Jews who Called for his Crucifixion**

- A. Matthew 27:21 – The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
- B. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.
- C. 23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
- D. 24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.
- E. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

**VI. The Blood of the Unbelievers is on their Own Heads Once Warned**

- A. Acts 18:5 – And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.
- B. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
- C. Acts 20:25 – And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.
- D. 26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
- E. 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

**Lesson 29: Working Preachers**

**I. We Wholeheartedly Believe and Teach (Disclaimers)**

- A. Good pastors are very diligent in the work of the ministry.
- B. Ministers should be paid well by churches.
- C. The financial law for laborers is that they are worthy of their hire.
- D. Ministers to be first partakers of the fruits – i.e., paid first.
- E. It is a blessing for a preacher to be fully supported in the ministry – 1 Corinthians 9:14.
- F. We should support missions as much as possible and increase in this work.
- G. It is always more blessed to give than receive – Acts 20:35.
- H. God's people should labor to give more and have lack of nothing.

**II. Jesus Labored Until the Time of His Early Ministry**

- A. Mark 6:3 – Jesus called a carpenter.
- B. Matthew 13:55 – Jesus called the carpenter's son.
- C. Jews had a saying: If a man did not teach his son a trade, he makes him a thief and a robber.
- D. Jesus was about his Father's business – Luke 2:49
- E. Jesus' meat was to do God's will – John 4:34.

**III. Paul Worked Making Tents**

- A. 18:1 – After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;
- B. 2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.
- C. 3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.
- D. 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.
- E. Paul worked his own business and still preached.
- F. No better human example of a missionary than Paul.

**IV. Passages on Working – 2 Thessalonians 3:6-15**

- A. 2 Thessalonians 3:6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
- B. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
- C. 8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:
- D. 9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- E. 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
- F. 11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
- G. 12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.
- H. 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
- I. 14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
- J. 15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

### V. Passages on Working – Acts 20:33-35

- A. 33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.
- B. 34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
- C. 35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

### VI. Passages on Working – 2 Corinthians 11:7-15

- A. 2 Corinthians 11:7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?
- B. 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.
- C. 9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.
- D. 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
- E. 11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.
- F. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.
- G. 13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.
- H. 14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.
- I. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

### VII. Jesus Commended the Ephesian Pastor for his Labor in Revelation 2:1-4

- A. Revelation 2:1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- B. 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:
- C. 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
- D. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
- E. Timothy was the pastor of Ephesian church according to Paul and history.
- F. Timothy was taught of Paul.

### **VIII. Wisdom for Working Preachers**

- A. Preachers commanded to be first partakers of the fruits – 2 Timothy 2:6 – always take a salary from your church, even if it is little.
- B. Not taking a salary breaks the cycle of commandments and hinders financial blessing to church and pastor.
- C. Preachers are to be honored and people commanded to give to them. Galatians 6:6-10
- D. Sowing and reaping in context of paying the preacher.
- E. Preachers have power to forbear working.
- F. Preachers should work to be a pattern (ensample) to others.
- G. Preachers work so they are not a burden to others.
- H. Working cuts off occasion of others to criticize.
- I. It is more blessed to give than to receive.
- J. Working men will have no lack and will have plenty to give.
- K. Working men show their children a good work ethic.
- L. Working to have the right perspective in the world.
- M. Working pastors have a good witness.
- N. Working preachers can have nice stuff and not be condemned.
- O. Working keeps a man occupied and out of trouble. Hands should not be idle.

### **IX. Paul's Work Ethic**

- A. Received gifts so fruit would abound to the givers' account – Philippians 4:17.
- B. Said laborer must be first partaken — 2 Timothy 2:6
- C. Said people should give to those who labor in the gospel – 1 Corinthians 9:13-14.
- D. Said more blessed to give than to receive, quoting Jesus – Acts 20:35
- E. Encouraged churches to give to the work of God – 2 Corinthians 8 and 9.
- F. If a man does not work neither should he eat – 2 Thessalonians 3:10.
- G. If a man does not work, he should be ashamed – 2 Thessalonians 3:14.
- H. Have no fellowship with those who will not work – 2 Thessalonians 3:14.
- I. Those who do not work are likely to be busybodies – 2 Thessalonians 3:11.
- J. Those who do not work are freeloaders – 2 Thessalonians 3:10.
- K. Those who do not work cannot give.
- L. We are commanded to not be slothful in business – Romans 12:11; 1 Thessalonians 4:11.
- M. Not working is a bad testimony – 2 Corinthians 11:12.
- N. Paul financed his journeys.

**X. People who say when a preacher is in full time ministry, he does a better job for God, should consider Paul's testimony.**

- A. Actually pastors who work and minister do *double the work* that a full-time preacher does as they do both.
- B. Paul labored night and day – Acts 20:31
- C. Paul did not desire gift, but received them so givers would have fruit – Philippians 4:17
- D. Paul was content in every state – Philippians 4:11-13.
- E. This shows Paul was not covetous and had Jesus according to Hebrews 13:5-6.
- F. Paul also labored to support his coworkers and the weak
- G. Peter, James, John, and other apostles did not speak much of earthly work. Paul spoke much. Paul was a tent maker and labored not to be chargeable to churches.

**XI. The Good Testimony and Benefits of Working**

- A. Working in the world shows one is in the ministry for real., not for money.
- B. Think of other. Are they known for truth? Are they known for working preachers?
- C. Generally full-timers are heretics in other denominations.
- D. Why? Because they enter the ministry and are taken care of.
- E. How many *working* women are in the ministry?
- F. Working pastors are not doubted of their motivation.
- G. Men should not be in ministry for money.
- H. If a man received no payment in the ministry would he still pastor that church or look elsewhere?

**XII. Passages in Paul's Writings that Speak of Working**

- A. Romans 12:11 not slothful in business
- B. 1 Corinthians 9 – Paul's reason for working. Ok to live of the gospel.
- C. 16 collections
- D. 2 Corinthians 6:5 Paul's labors
- E. 2 Corinthians 11:9; 12:12-19 – so as not to be burdensome.
- F. Galatians 6:4-10 – every man prove his own work. Take opportunities to give.
- G. Ephesians 4:28 – labor so as to give.
- H. Philippians 2:4 – look on things of others.
- I. Philippians 2:4:25-30 Epaphroditus ministered to wants of Paul.
- J. Philippians 4:10-19 Paul commending giving to the work.
- K. Colossians 3:23 – do things heartily unto the Lord
- L. 1 Thessalonians 2:6-12 – Paul not chargeable nor burdensome.
- M. 4:11 – And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;
- N. 12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.
- O. 1 Thessalonians 5:12-14 – highly esteemed for work's sake, who labor and rule, and support weak
- P. 2 Thessalonians 3:6-15 – necessity of work.
- Q. 1 Timothy 5:8 – provide for house or be worse than an infidel.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- R. Do not muzzle the ox that treads the corn – 1 Timothy 5:18.
- S. 1 Timothy 6:10 the love of money is the root of all evil.
- T. 1 Timothy 6:18 – those who are rich should give.
- U. Titus 3:14 – maintain good works for necessary uses – i.e., profess honest trades for the wants of the ministry.
- V. The best purpose for laboring is for the work of Christ.
- W. Philemon 1:18-19 – Paul was willing to repay Philemon.
- X. Hebrews – see 13:5-6 and 16. Jesus is better than any earthly lust.

**Lesson 30: Jesus' Gadarene Mission**

**I. Jesus' Do and Teach Method**

- A. Acts 1:1 – The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,
- B. Matthew 11:1 – And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
- C. Jesus Preached in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, Galilee. He also preached in Tyre and Sidon, in Decapolis, and in Perea.
- D. Jesus' ministry in Gadara is of special note. Jesus crossed the sea of Galilee to set a man free from his devils. He tells the man to go to his home and speak of Jesus.

**II. Account in Matthew 81**

- A. 28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
- B. 29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
- C. 30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.
- D. 31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
- E. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.
- F. 33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
- G. 34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

**III. Account in Mark 5**

- A. 1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
- B. 2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
- C. 3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:
- D. 4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
- E. 5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.
- F. 6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,
- G. 7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
- H. 8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- I. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
- J. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
- K. 11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.
- L. 12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
- M. 13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.
- N. 14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
- O. 15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
- P. 16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.
- Q. 17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
- R. 18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
- S. 19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
- T. 20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

### IV. Account in Luke 8

- A. 26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.
- B. 27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.
- C. 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.
- D. 29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)
- E. 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.
- F. 31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.
- G. 32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
- H. 33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.
- I. 34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.
- J. 35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
- K. 36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- L. 37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.
- M. 38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,
- N. 39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

### V. **Practical Application**

- A. Mark 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
- B. 20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.
- C. Luke 8:38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,
- D. 39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.
- E. The healed man was a witness in his own “Jerusalem.”

**Class 31: The Apostles in Jerusalem**

**I. Tarrying in Jerusalem**

- A. Luke 24:49 – And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
- B. Acts 1:4 – And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
- C. The apostles tarried in Jerusalem unto Pentecost. At that time the Pentecostal, tongues-preaching revival, added three thousand soul to the Jerusalem church.

**II. The Work of the Lord Requires the Power of the Lord**

- A. It is unwise to attempt to serve God in the flesh.
- B. Luke 4:14 – And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
- C. Luke 5:17 – And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.
- D. Luke 10:19 – Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.
- E. Acts 4:33 – And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.
- F. Romans 15:19 – Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
- G. 2 Timothy 1:8 – Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

**III. The Work of the Lord Requires the Wisdom of the Lord**

- A. Matthew 13:54 – And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
- B. Mark 6:2 – And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
- C. Luke 21:15 – For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
- D. Acts 6:10 – And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.
- E. Colossians 3:16 – Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- F. Colossians 4:5 – Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
- G. James 1:5 – If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

### IV. The Work of the Lord Requires Labor

- A. Before and after Pentecost, we see the church occupied with many things:
  - Church business
  - Ordination
  - Evangelism
  - Baptism
  - Persecution
  - Electing deacons
  - Being the center of doctrinal authority – Acts 15
- B. Matthew 9:37 – Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;
- C. 38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.
- D. Luke 10:2 – Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.
- E. 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
- F. Acts 20:35 – I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
- G. Romans 16:6 – Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.
- H. 12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.
- I. 1 Corinthians 3:8 – Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
- J. 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.
- K. 1 Corinthians 15:10 – But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
- L. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
- M. 2 Corinthians 5:9 – Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
- N. Philippians 2:16 – Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
- O. 25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.
- P. Philippians 4:3 – And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- Q. Colossians 1:29 – Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.
- R. Colossians 4:12 – Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.
- S. 1 Thessalonians 1:3 – Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;
- T. 1 Thessalonians 2:9 – For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
- U. 1 Thessalonians 5:12 – And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;
- V. 2 Thessalonians 3:8 – Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:
- W. 1 Timothy 4:10 – For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.
- X. 1 Timothy 5:17 – Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
- Y. 18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.
- Z. 2 Timothy 2:6 – The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

**Class 32: Jonah in Nineveh**

This lesson from Jonah will help students to understand how to evangelize our *Jerusalem* from a viewpoint unlike most viewpoints. Jonah reveals to us a preacher who was not willing to preach, although he finally obeyed and had great results. Even with great results the preacher was displeased and angry.

**I. God is Not a Respector of Persons**

- A. Jonah 3:2 – Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.
- B. Nineveh was the capitol of the Assyrian Empire.
- C. The Lord used Assyria to judge Ephraim (the Norther ten tribes also called Israel).
- D. Assyria was God’s “razor” to shave the people of Ephraim.
- E. Isaiah 7:17 – The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father’s house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.
- F. 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.
- G. 19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.
- H. 20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.
- I. God judged Assyria, but through Jonah there was a time of repentance granted to Assyria.
- J. Nahum 1:1 – The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.
- K. 2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.
- L. Acts 10:34 – Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:
- M. Romans 2:11 – For there is no respect of persons with God.
- N. Colossians 3:25 – But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.
- O. Jonah lived during the reign of Jeroboam II (786–746 BC). 2 Kings 14:25 speaks of Jonah, son of Amittai. Jonah likely saw the destruction of Ephraim in 721 BC and probably hated the Assyrians.
- P. In the book of Jonah, Nineveh received mercy and grace; however, in Nahum, the city receives a sentence of judgment because of its return to ruthless and savage ways. This sentence was carried out when the Babylonians destroyed the city in 612 BC. The city of Nineveh ceased to exist after its destruction.
- Q. Jonah’s preaching occurred between 721 and 612 BC.
- R. We can infer that Nineveh was destroyed about a hundred years after they repented at the preaching of Jonah.

**II. God Loves the Unlovable**

- A. Assyria was an enemy of the Jews, having invaded the northern kingdom and taken it captive in 721 BC.
- B. Assyria had a record of torture and death. Note the historical records shown below.
- C. Image below: Two Assyrian soldiers erect a stake with an impaled, naked man beside two others. The heads of these captured men of Lachish sag forward, suggesting that they are already dead. This detail comes from a series of reliefs, found at Nineveh, in which Sennacherib (704–681 B.C.) recorded the exploits of his invasion of Judah in 701 B.C. Lachish was among the 46 cities he conquered.



- D. Image below: Assyrian headhunters gather their trophies. In a relief from Sennacherib's palace at Nineveh, two scribes, standing side by side at right, record the number of the enemy slain in a campaign in southern Mesopotamia. Heads lie in a heap at their feet. The foreground scribe uses pen and ink on a leather scroll; the other scribe writes with a stylus on a hinged writing-board coated with wax.



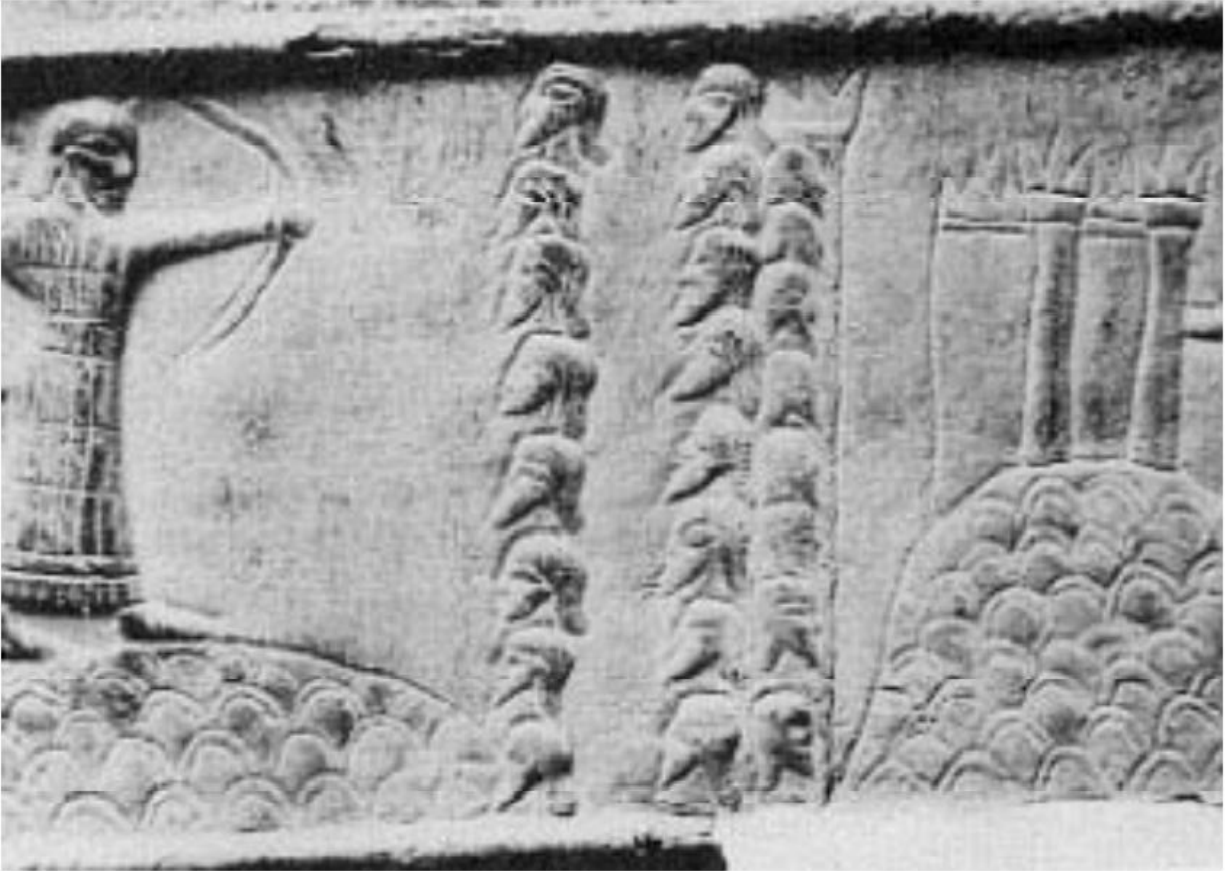
## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- E. Image below: Dismembered and displayed, the victims of Shalmaneser III (858–824 B.C.) become grisly ornaments, as shown in this detail from a bronze relief that once decorated the wooden gates of a temple or palace at Balawat, near modern Mosul. Severed heads hang from the walls of Kulisi, at right, as flames (represented by parallel vertical lines) consume this ancient city near the source of the Tigris River. Beside the city we see a prisoner, bereft of hands and feet, impaled on a stake. At left, an Assyrian soldier grasps the hand of a captive whose other hand and feet have been cut off. Dismembered hands and feet litter the ground.



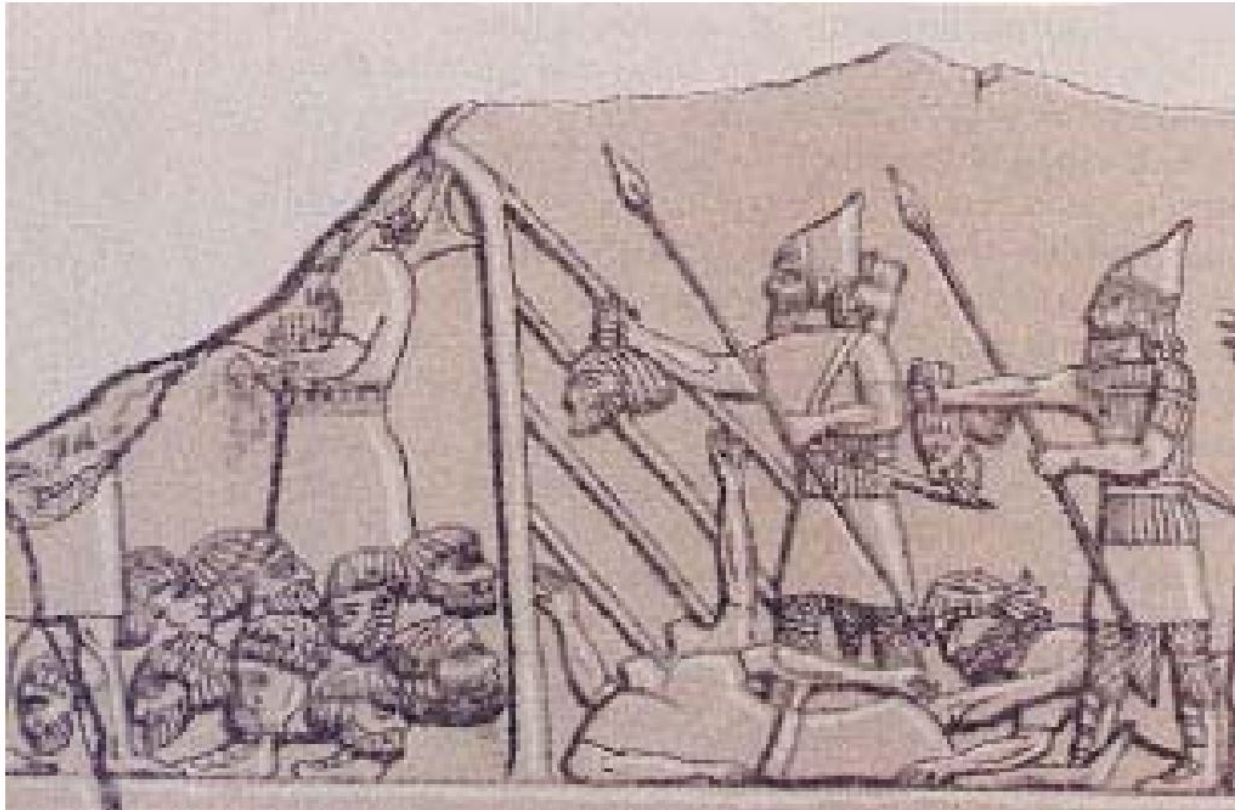
## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- F. Image below: Another detail from the bronze relief from Balawat shows three stakes, each with eight male heads, standing like human totem poles outside an apparently conquered city on a hill. The city is Upumu, in Shubria, located southwest of Lake Van.



## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- G. Image below: Assyrian headhunters. Piled heads appear in a relief from the reign of Ashurbanipal (668–627 B.C.), seen here as drawn from the original. In this scene the heads are collected inside a tent, at left. Outside the tent, two Assyrian soldiers carrying additional heads wade through the decapitated bodies of their Elamite enemies.



- H. Regardless of the evil of Assyria, God still loved the people.  
I. Romans 5:8 – But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.  
J. Psalm 118:1 – O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

### III. Jesus Said to Love Your Enemies

- A. Luke 6:27 – But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,  
B. 28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

### IV. God Calls Men to Preach to Cities

- A. Jonah 1:1 – Now the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,  
B. 2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- C. Matthew 9:35 – And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.
- D. Matthew 11:1 – And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
- E. Luke 4:43 – And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
- F. Luke 13:22 – And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.
- G. Acts 8:40 – But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

### V. A Man Can Resist His Calling

- A. Jonah 1:3 – But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.
- B. God calls whether a man is willing or not.
- C. A man should be willing, so he receives a reward.
- D. 1 Corinthians 9:17 – For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.
- E. A preacher does not always feel like preaching.
- F. Preachers need to be instant in season and out of season.
- G. 2 Timothy 4:2 – Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
- H. Do not resist your calling.
- I. The gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
- J. Romans 11:29 – For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
- K. A preacher should ask God to give him a heart for the people.
- L. Preachers need to love the people.
- M. John 10:12 – But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
- N. 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

### VI. Preach the Message God Says to Preach

- A. Jonah 3:1 – And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,
- B. 2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.
- C. 3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.
- D. 4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
- E. 5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.
- F. 6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

**VII. The Power is in the Message First, Then the Holy Ghost in the Man**

- A. Powerful Message
- B. Romans 1:16 – For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
- C. 1 Corinthians 1:18 – For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.
- D. Simple Message – the death, the burial, and the resurrection of Jesus Christ.
- E. Spiritual Message – the Holy Ghost supplies a new birth to believers, and is sealed inside of them (John 3:8; Ephesians 1:13).
- F. Saving Message
- G. 1 Peter 1:23 – Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
- H. 24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
- I. 25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.
- J. Acts 1:8 – Preachers need the power of the Holy Ghost to be witnesses.

**VIII. Rejoice Over One Sinner Who Repents**

- A. Jonah 4:1 – But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.
- B. 2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.
- C. 3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.
- D. Luke 15:7 – I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.
- E. 10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.
- F. Rejoice even when reproached:
- G. Luke 6:22 – Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.
- H. 23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

**IX. Children Benefitted from Jonah's Message**

- A. Jonah 4:11 – And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- B. Mark 10:14 – But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
- C. Luke 18:16 – But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
- D. Ephesians 6:4 – And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

**Lesson 33: The First Cities**

**I. Enoch**

- A. Genesis 4:17 – And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

**II. Rehoboth and Resen**

- A. Genesis 10:8 – And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
- B. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
- C. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
- D. 11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,
- E. 12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

**III. Babel**

- A. Genesis 11:1 – And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
- B. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
- C. 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.
- D. 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
- E. 5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.
- F. 6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
- G. 7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.
- H. 8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
- I. 9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

**IV. Sodom and the Surrounding Cities**

- A. Genesis 13:12 – Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- B. 29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

### V. The City of Heth

- A. Genesis 23:10 – And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying,

### VI. The City of Nahor

- A. Genesis 24:10 – And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master were in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.
- B. 11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.
- C. 12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.
- D. 13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
- E. 14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.
- F. 15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

### VII. Beer-sheba

- A. Genesis 26:32 – And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.
- B. 33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

### VIII. Bethel

- A. Genesis 28:19 – And he called the name of that place Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

### IX. Shalem

- A. Genesis 33:18 – And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

**X. Mamre**

- A. Genesis 35:27 – And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

**XI. Cities of Edom**

- A. Genesis 36:32 – And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
- B. 35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.
- C. 39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

**XII. Cities of Egypt**

- A. Genesis 41:35 – And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.
- B. 2.[48] And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.
- C. Exodus 1:11 – Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

**XIII. God Provided Cities of Refuge**

- A. Numbers 35:6 – And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.
- B. 14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.
- C. 15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.
- D. 25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

### Lesson 34: Abraham and Jacob in Beth-El – the House of God

#### I. General Information About Bethel

- A. Bethel means *House of God*.
- B. Bethel is an ancient city of Palestine, located just north of Jerusalem.
- C. Originally called Luz and in modern times called Baytin.
- D. Bethel was an Old Testament place and was frequently associated with Abraham and Jacob.
- E. Bethel is in Mount Ephraim according to Judges 4:5.
- F. Bethel is south of Shiloh according to Judges 21:19.
- G. The Ark of the Covenant was kept in Bethel under the care of Phinehas, the grandson of Aaron according to Judges 20:27.

#### II. Definition of Bethel

- A. Definition: From Genesis 28:19 – “House of God”
- B. There are three distinct places called *Bethel* in Scripture
- C. Bethel, a land area outside of Canaan in Abraham’s day (Genesis 12:8, 13:3).
- D. Bethel, previously a city named Luz until Jacob renamed it, in Canaan. Bethel is referred to as both Bethel and Luz throughout the Old Testament, depending on where it is referenced and in what context. See Genesis 28:19; 31:13; 35:6, etc.
- E. El Bethel, the specific place in the city of Bethel (Luz) where Jacob built an altar to the Lord. “El Bethel” means “God of Bethel,” referring to where God spoke to Jacob (Genesis 35:7).

#### III. Additional Information about Bethel

- A. After the time of Jacob (but before Moses and Joshua) the city of Bethel became occupied with Canaanites and giants.
  - The Biblical record shows that the people groups who inhabited Canaan (and thus Bethel) were Nephilim, or giants. 1 Chronicles 20:1-8. Philistines and others descended from the giants.
  - Genesis 6:1-4 tells us the origin of the Nephilim and that they also existed after the flood. Numbers 13:33 is the witness of Israel attesting to their continuing existence at that time in Canaan.
  - Numbers 13:33 tells us that the Nephilim were also called giants, or some of the Nephilim were called the sons of Anak – also referred to in Deuteronomy 1:28; 2:10, 11, 21; 9:2; Joshua 11:21-22; 14:12, 15; 15:13-14; 21:11; Judges 1:20.
  - The Philistines were descendants of the Nephilim as well, also existing in Canaan at the time of Joshua and thereafter even unto King David’s reign – Joshua 11:22; 1 Samuel 7:14; 2 Samuel 21:20-22; and 1 Chronicles 18:1; 20:1-8.
  - There are many other references to the Nephilim, or giants, in the Old Testament. Their existence seems to end at the time of King David, when the Philistines were largely conquered, and played a minor role in history before their eventual extinction.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- It is thought that once the last giant once killed among the Philistines, they lost any significant ability to wage war and gain influence.
- B. Joshua 12:9, 16 show the city and the king of Bethel were conquered by Joshua and the Israelites.
- C. Joshua 7:2; 8:9-17 show Israel conquering the Canaanites who lived around Bethel, before conquering Bethel itself in Joshua 12.
- D. Joshua 16:1-2; 18:13; 22; and Judges 1:22-23 show the Israelite tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh were given their land inheritance also in the city of Bethel.
- E. The Israelite judge Deborah held court in Bethel in Judges chapter 4.
- F. The first actual judgment against homosexual sin in a tribe of Israel happened in Bethel against the tribe of Benjamin in Judges chapter 20.
- G. It was in Bethel that the few that remained of Benjamin after the battle that commenced there were spared from extinction.
- H. Benjamin was the smallest of all the tribes from this point forward.
- I. Two notable figures who descended from Benjamin include King Saul and the Apostle Paul.
- J. The last judge and the first of the prophets in Israel, Samuel, ministered in Bethel in 1 Samuel chapters 7 and 10.
- K. King Saul and King David conducted business in Bethel in 1 Samuel chapters 13 and 30.
- L. Bethel became pagan again upon the Kingdom of Israel dividing as of 1 Kings chapter 12. Jeroboam established pagan worship there and at the city of Dan instead of Jerusalem.
- M. Jeroboam ruled the ten northern tribes, known as “Israel.”
- N. The two southern tribes – Benjamin and Judah – were known as “Judah” from that point forward.
- O. Jeroboam did not want his subjects going down to Jerusalem in Judah to worship, so he setup Bethel and Dan as alternative places to worship.
- P. Jeroboam changed the place, time, priesthood, sacrifices, and deity, of Old Testament worship:
  - *Place*: From Jerusalem to Bethel/Dan
  - *Time*: From the 7th day to the 8th day of each feast month
  - *Priesthood*: From the Levites to Jeroboam’s appointees
  - *Sacrifices*: From the commandments of the Law of Moses to Jeroboam’s man-made instructions
  - *Deity*: From the one true God to golden calves
  - When people want to change the place, time, priesthood, rites, or deity to be worshipped today, this is false religion replacing the doctrine of Christ.
- Q. God sent the prophets Elijah and Elisha to try to turn the city of Bethel back to God in 2 Kings chapter 2.
- R. In 2 Kings 17, God attempted revival again by bringing in an exiled priest, but the people adopted *syncretistic beliefs* (believing and worshipping the one true God along with other gods and practicing contradictory moral behavior).
- S. This practice would later be reflected in the Gnostic cults of the New Testament and today.
- T. King Josiah brought revival to Bethel. This did not last after his death. 2 Kings chapters 21 through 23 and 2 Chronicles chapters 33 through 35.
- U. Many prophecies warn Bethel if it does not turn back to God. Jeremiah 48:13; Hosea 10:15; 12:4; Amos 3:14; 4:4; 5:5-6; 7:10-13; and Zechariah 7:2.
- V. In 720 BC, Bethel, along with all the northern tribes and their lands, were taken captive by the Assyrian Empire.

**IV. Lessons from Bethel**

- A. The name of a place is not always definitive of the place.
- B. Giants can be conquered with God's help.
- C. Bethel was judged for its sin.
- D. Revival may come, but it can leave with the next generation.

**V. Abraham Built an Altar in Bethel**

- A. Genesis 12:1 – Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:
- B. 2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:
- C. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
- D. 4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.
- E. 5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.
- F. 6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.
- G. 7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.
- H. 8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

**VI. Abraham Returned to Bethel after his Time in Egypt**

- A. Genesis 13:1 – And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.
- B. 2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.
- C. 3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Bethel, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Hai;
- D. 4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

**VII. Jacob also Understood Bethel was the House of God**

- A. Genesis 28:16 – And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not.
- B. 17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- C. 18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.
- D. 19 And he called the name of that place Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.
- E. Genesis 31:11 – And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.
- F. 12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.
- G. 13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

### **VIII. Bethel Was a Place for Revival**

- A. Genesis 35:1 – And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.
- B. 2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:
- C. 3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

**Lesson 35: Elijah in Samaria**

*Note: We can study the effect of the prophet Elijah and his ministry in his “Jerusalem.”*

**I. Elijah Was a Prophet Who Interacted with King Ahab**

- A. 1 Kings 18:1 – And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.
- B. 2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.
- C. 16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.
- D. 17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?
- E. 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father’s house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

**II. Elijah’s Victory on Mount Carmel**

- A. 1 Kings 18:19 – Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel’s table.
- B. 20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.
- C. 21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.
- D. 22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal’s prophets are four hundred and fifty men.
- E. 23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:
- F. 24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.
- G. 29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.
- H. 30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.
- I. 31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:
- J. 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.
- K. 36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

- L. 37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.
- M. 38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.
- N. 39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God.
- O. 40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

### III. Elijah Was a Prophet Who Interacted with King Ahaziah

- A. 2 Kings 1:1 – Then Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.
- B. 2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease.
- C. 3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?
- D. 4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.
- E. 13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.
- F. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.
- G. 15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.
- H. 16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.
- I. 17 So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

### IV. Elijah Was Sustained by God

- A. 1 Kings 17:1 – And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.
- B. 2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,
- C. 3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- D. 4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.
- E. 5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.
- F. 6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.
- G. 7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.
- H. 8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,
- I. 9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

### V. **Elijah Was Not Alone, But He Felt Alone**

- A. Romans 11:1 – I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
- B. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
- C. 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
- D. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

### VI. **Elijah Was a Man of Prayer**

- A. James 5:17 – Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.
- B. 18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

### VII. **John the Baptist Came in the Spirit and Power of Elijah**

- A. Luke 1:13 – But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
- B. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.
- C. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.
- D. 16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
- E. 17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
- F. Matthew 11:7 – And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?
- G. 8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.
- H. 9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

## CLASS 208 WORLD EVANGELISM – JERUSALEM

- I. 10 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
- J. 11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.
- K. 12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.
- L. 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.
- M. 14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.
- N. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- O. Matthew 17:10 – And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?
- P. 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.
- Q. 12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
- R. Mark 9:11 – And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?
- S. 12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.
- T. 13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

**Lesson 36: Going Where Christ is Not Preached**

**I. Religion Does Not Mean Christ is Preached**

- A. 2 Corinthians 11:1 – Would to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me.
- B. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.
- C. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.
- D. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.
- E. 5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefeest apostles.
- F. 6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.
- G. 7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

**II. Most of Christianity Does Not Preach the Gospel**

- A. Matthew 24:11 – And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
- B. 1 John 4:1 – Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

**III. Paul Strived to Go Where Christ Was Not Preached**

- A. Romans 15:16 – That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
- B. 17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.
- C. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
- D. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
- E. 20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
- F. 21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
- G. 22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.
- H. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
- I. 24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

**IV. The Gospel is for Every Creature**

- A. Mark 16:15 – And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- B. Colossians 1:23 – If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;